

People of Emmet County

Past and Present

Little Traverse Historical Society

PEOPLE OF EMMET COUNTY, PAST AND PRESENT

I History of Petoskey and Little Traverse Bay

- 1, Petoskey, Emmet County
- 2, Railroad-Hotel era
3. People in Petoskey's History – 1895
4. The Petoskey Midway
5. The railroad depot

II. American Indians

1. Odawa of L'Arbre Croche
2. Ignatius Petoskey
3. Andrew Blackbird
4. Naming of GoodHart & establishing a post office there

III. White settlers

1. Andrew Porter, Ingalls, Jarman families, Stone family]

IV. Hiram Rose

V. Bay View, John M. Hall

VI. Dr. Little, Pailthorp, Wescott/Gifford, Connable, Chrysler families

2. Philip B. Wachtel

VII. Colonel Bogardus, Pellston

Ephaim Shay, Harbor Springs

Ethel Rowan Fasquelle

VIII. Authors – Ernest Hemingway, Bruce Catton

IX. / Murphy family – Depression , ~~Stone family~~

X. George Rice, John Foley, Stanley Kellogg , Homer Sly

XI. Famous folks – Rex Beach, Don Quinn, Brown

XI Columnists – Ahle, Clock, Doherty, Sharkey

XII more recent residents – Schulz, Siebert, Blum, Kircher
Clark, Jensen, Johnson, Smiths

Photographers – Foley Haynes

Family Businesses

History of Petoskey and Little Traverse Bay

In the beginning

Two hundred years ago the only residents of the Little Traverse Bay area of Michigan were bands of American Indians summering near the sparkling lake waters or traveling in canoes north or south. In 1787, an Indian baby was born in this region and named Neyas Petosega or "Rising Sun." He grew up in a settlement northwest of Little Traverse (now Harbor Springs), married, and fathered many children. In time, because of a disagreement with his wife about the religion and education of their children, he and his sons moved south across the Bay to the mouth of the Bear River where they settled and eventually acquired most of the land now occupied by Petoskey. Early Petoskey was named Bear River for the stream, 12 miles long, which cascades 100 ft. in height from its source, Walloon Lake, to the Bay. The river was to become a source of power and a conduit for delivering logs to waiting transport. Little Traverse Bay itself extends 9 miles east and west and measures 6 miles at its widest.

First white settlers

In 1852 Andrew Porter, a Pennsylvania farmer, was the first white man to settle in Petoskey. He had been sent by the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions to establish a school for Native Americans. The second white family to move there was that of Hazen Ingalls. He and his wife and children moved to Bear Creek from Leelenau County in 1866.

Although there were several early settlers, immigration into the area was slowed by Indian treaties and the Homestead Act. Factors encouraging settlement were the logging industry, the arrival of trains, and the desirability of the area for summer resorters.

Treaties between the Federal Government and the Chippewa and Ottawa Indians (1836, 1851, 1855) gave the Indians the opportunity to stay in the area instead of moving west of the Mississippi River and offered them first choice

of land until 1875 when others could homestead. By April 15 of that year, 800 homestead applications were received. Life was hard for these early settlers who were called "mossbacks" because they used moss to cover the entrances of the holes they dug for temporary shelters. Many were so poor they had to use flour sacks for clothes.

In June of 1873, H. O. Rose, Dr. William Little, and his brother R. H. Little traveled to the area by boat from Traverse City, and the development of the town east of the Bear River began. H.O. Rose, an entrepreneur, integrated successfully into the Indian village, opened a store with Chief Petoskey, operated a lime quarry on the Bay, and became an extensive landowner through purchases from the Indians. He was elected the first president of the village and was known as its "white father." Dr. William Little built the first hotel, named the Rose in honor of his friend. He was also appointed postmaster in 1873. The town was renamed Petoskey for Ignatius Pe-to-se-ga in 1873, and the first train arrived the same year. Mrs. Rachel Alley arrived in town in the fall of 1874 and was hired to teach the first public school in Petoskey. By 1875 there were 150 white people living in the town.

Logs, Trains, Passengers, and Pigeons

The invention of the Shay locomotive facilitated logging operations, and in 1876 the McManus Lumber Company began operations. The first newspapers were published in 1875 (*Emmet County Democrat*) and 1878 (*Petoskey City Record*). The first railroad reached Petoskey in 1873, and the summer resort trade replaced fur trading and logging. In 1877 the passenger pigeon in incredible numbers migrated to the area and the trappers soon followed. Large shipments of pigeons were made via steamships to the restaurants in cities of the Great Lakes. The nesting habits of the bird made them easy to trap, and they were soon extinct. The last passenger pigeon, named Martha, died September 1, 1914, in Cincinnati. Pre-1880 industries included the H.O. Rose Lime Kiln (corner of Howard and Rose), the W. L. McManus Saw Mill (Bridge and Porter) and Forbes and Baker Woodenware Factory (South Mitchell St. dam, bridge).

Spas and Hotels

By 1880, the area had also become known as a health spa with healing artesian wells and relief from hay fever. One of Petoskey's chief attractions still is the mineral well on Lake Street. Hundreds of people filled their bottles and jugs daily and drank its health-giving waters. These attractions inspired the building of many elegant resort hotels in the late 1800's and early 1900's, particularly the Arlington, Cushman, Imperial, and Perry. They were inhabited by visitors who poured into town by rail. Only the Perry Hotel operates today. The others burned or were torn down.

Many of the resort areas which developed around the Bay were originally the sites of Indian encampments, including places like Harbor Point, Wequetonsing, Roaring Brook, Menonaqua, and Bay View.

Bay View

Bay View is significant because it survives today as a cultural and religious mecca, its late 1800's charm intact, open from May 1 to October 31 each year. Founded in 1875 by the Methodists, it was named Bay View in 1877. Adjacent to Petoskey, but independent, Bay View grew from a tented community to an assembly of permanent homes, each with a view of the Bay. It covers 330 acres with 24 public buildings and 430 cottages, most built before 1900. Two of its early hotels still operate, the Terrace Inn and the Bay View Inn, as well as two bed and breakfasts, the Florence and the Gingerbread House.

Bay View's early programs were a part of the Chautauqua movement and were modeled upon those at Chautauqua, N.Y., Martha's Vineyard, Mass., and Ocean Grove, N.J. Over the years many famous people of diverse views lectured at Bay View's Chautauqua assemblies including William Jennings Bryan, Jacob Riis, Anthony Comstock, Booker T. Washington, Helen Keller, and Margaret Sanger. Today, Bay View offers a summer university with classes, lectures, and concerts. Bay View is listed on the National Register of Historic Places.

Petoskey grows

By 1882 Petoskey had grown from a wilderness to a population of 2500. In 1895 Petoskey was incorporated as a city with a population of 3600. In 1902 it became the Emmet County seat.

Retail clothing shops develop

Early in its development, Petoskey became famous for its specialty shops, open only in summer and catering to the resort trade. Prior to the turn of the century, the "Midway," running down to the city dock, supported a raffish group of stores dealing in fish, Indian artifacts, Petoskey stones, and souvenirs of all kinds. Later, after 1900, I.M. (Ike) Reinhertz became the founder of the exclusive summer clothing shops for which Petoskey became noted, and by the 1920's was furnishing Paris originals to the many wealthy visitors and resorters who had established themselves in the resort communities dotting Little Traverse Bay. The next several decades saw further development of the summer resort trade with many shops establishing winter outposts in Ft. Lauderdale, Naples, Tempe, and San Diego.

Other industries develop

By the 1930's, the Burns Clinic and Lockwood Hospital had been established. A hydroelectric plant, powered by the Bear River, was built at the Mitchell St. Dam. The Mitchell Street bridge was renovated to a concrete structure, and the city bathing beach land was acquired. By the 1950's railroad travel was dwindling, the use of the automobile was booming, and Everett Kircher was developing large-scale skiing. Petoskey's reputation for upscale shopping was enhanced by the Gaslight Association development of the 1960's.

Petoskey today

Presently, Petoskey's largest employer is Northern Michigan Hospital and the Burns Clinic, a regional medical center. In addition, visitors still converge on the area for year-round recreation, scenic beauty, and restful relaxation. Its population ranges from around 6,000 to 16,000, depending on the season.

People of Emmet County

Emmet County was originally inhabited by Native Americans of the Algonquin tribes. In 1840, **Ignatius Petoskey**, or “Chief” Petoskey as he was respectfully called, moved from Little Traverse (Harbor Springs) to the mouth of the Bear River across the Bay with most of his family, where they stayed. Meanwhile, **Andrew J. Blackbird** of Little Traverse (1820-1908) was fighting to obtain citizenship for American Indians in order to avoid a treaty-ordered move to the West. In 1852, **Andrew Porter**, a Presbyterian missionary, arrived in Bear River to establish a Mission Farm. The second white settler was **Hazen Ingalls**, who opened a store and built a dock. His sons and subsequent streets were named for U.S. presidents like Jefferson, Washington, Monroe, and Jackson. Other early settlers were the **Jarman** family. In 1873, fur trader **Hiram O. Rose** arrived by boat, liked the area, purchased 200 acres, and set up business with Chief Petoskey. He also developed several lime kilns along the waterfront. At the same time, the first doctor, **William Little**, and his brother arrived in the area, and built the first hotel. In 1873, by local vote, the name of the town was changed from Bear River to Petoskey. In 1871, **Ephraim Shay** moved to Harbor Springs and subsequently invented the Shay Locomotive which was used for getting lumber from the forests to water transportation. In 1874, **Mrs. Rachel Oaksley** organized the first public school, and **Rosalie Rose** edited the first newspaper in 1875. **D. P. Joslin** was the first lawyer. In 1879, the first legislative representative, **C. J. Pailthorp**, secured charter village status for the community. At about the same time, **P. B. Wachtel** established a bank, and **Morgan Curtis**, at age 23, was considered the youngest lumberman-financier in Michigan. In 1886, **John M. Hall** established a Michigan Chautauqua program for the thriving Bay View community. In 1899, Civil War author **Bruce Catton** was born in Petoskey and summer resident, author **Ernest Hemingway**, was born elsewhere but his family built a residence on Walloon Lake where Ernest would spend his boyhood summers. In 1900, the **Fred G. Schmitt** family established the still existing Michigan Maple Block Company. In 1901, **Col. and Mrs. Charles Bogardus** inherited money and property from her father which they spent prolifically in Pellston. In 1908, **John Reycraft** established the first clinic,

and more families moved into the area. In 1921, **John Galster** established the Portland Cement Company. **Dr. Dean Burns** established his own clinic in 1931, and in 1937 **Cecil Gamble** organized a drive to build the Little Traverse Hospital. As the resort community expanded, summer residents were working with local people to achieve area improvements in facilities and culture. In the 1950's, **Everett Kircher** brought skiing to the area, and in the 1960's **Bill Barney** originated Petoskey's distinguished Gaslight shopping area.

Railroad-Hotel Era

The Perry Hotel and the former Grand Rapids and Indiana Railroad Depot still stand as reminders of Petoskey's bustling turn of the century resort era. Hotels were often constructed in close proximity to the depots in order to capture arriving customers as they deboarded. At the peak of this activity in 1882, there were ninety trains a day moving in and out of Petoskey. These included the local intertown resort "dummy trains," which ran every fifteen minutes between Petoskey and Bay View and every ten minutes between Petoskey and Harbor Springs.

The list of hotels in the City at this time is impressive: the Rose House (which was the first hotel, opened in 1874 and was later called the Occidental), the Clifton, the Petrie, the Ozark, the Oriental, the Imperial, the National, and the Cushman House. The Park House, which was located opposite the Perry on the south side of Bay Street, has since become famous as the original setting of Ernest Hemingway's short story, "The Killers."

The most prominent of these hotels, the Arlington, was built in 1882 and had 300 rooms. It was rebuilt after a fire destroyed the original building on January 2, 1885. In its heyday, advertisements for the Arlington noted that rooms were available for \$3 to \$5 a day. The list of amenities at the Arlington included: "... four bowling alleys, ladies' and gentleman's billiards rooms, a casino and dance hall, a complete orchestra with ten finished musicians, a children's playroom, and a fast passenger elevator." Arlington Park, the original hotel site north of the former depot, was purchased in the early 1920's by the Petoskey Chamber of Commerce and deeded to the City for park use.

Petoskey's Main Street - Mitchell

"... He turned sharply around the corner of the barber shop and onto the main street of Petoskey. It was a handsome, broad street, lined on either side with brick and pressed stone buildings."

Ernest Hemingway described Mitchell Street in this manner in his 1926 novel, *The Torrents of Spring*. For over 100 years, Mitchell Street has been the center of commerce for Petoskey and its service area. The buildings that line the street are "Commercial Palaces" that are predominately Victorian, Italianate, and Neo-Classical Revival in design. Overall, the Petoskey Downtown Historic District has 87 buildings on the National Register of Historic Places.

Many of the stores on Mitchell Street and downtown were established by immigrants or their descendants from England, Ireland, Sweden, Denmark, Poland, China, Greece, Germany, Russia, and The Netherlands. Groceries, clothiers, pharmacies, hardware stores, agricultural implements, and flour and feed stores served the farmers and industrial workers of the community. Many of the buildings that housed these businesses have angular shapes (such as the "flat iron" building on Howard Street and Park Avenue) designed to accommodate the location of the Grand Rapids and Indiana Railroad tracks.

In 1878 the capital needs of the growing business district were addressed by P. B. Wachtel, who established the Petoskey City Bank, the first bank in the city. A year later, when Ps incorporated, public improvements, including graded streets and wooden sidewalks, were initiated. The City's population had swelled from 175 persons in an 1875 wilderness outpost to 2,500 persons in a booming village of 1882.

Mitchell Street served as an incubator for local retail businesses like the Fochtman's Department Store that once held prominence here and also attracted important anchors like the J. C. Penney (1926) and Meyer Hardware (1935) stores that still bring shoppers from throughout the region to Petoskey's central business district.

Resort Shopping

The birth of Petoskey's unique resort shopping district is generally credited to "Ike" M. Reinhertz, a Jewish American, who recognized the opportunity to serve resorters in the shopping community. Many of his former employees at the Rosenthal's Department Store went on to establish other resort shops that can still be found in Petoskey's Gaslight District.

Petoskey's resort shopping district was put on the map in 1965 by Bill Barney when he organized the Gaslight Association and led local efforts to install the now famous Petoskey gaslights on Lake and Howard Streets. However, this area had been known for its unique lighting even in the early electric light era. Turn of the century postcards included photographs of the City's innovative tungsten arch lighting. In 1893, these lights were draped in bare bulb fashion over downtown city streets like strings of large white Christmas lights.

The resort trade also brought a variety of amusements, services, confectionary and specialty shops to Petoskey's downtown. Three theaters known as the Palace, the Hollywood (presently an arcade of shops), and the Temple (now known as the Gaslight Cinema) brought movies to visitors and residents. The Phoenix Barber Shop at 12 Howard Street provided baths for travel-weary resorters and salesmen, and the Standard Cigar Company at 19 Howard Street and the Petoskey Cigar Company at 7 East Lake Street manufactured, exported, and sold locally-made specialty 5- and 10-cent cigars. "Williams Famous Ice Cream" was manufactured at 10 Howard Street and sold at stores with old-fashioned soda fountains like the Central Drug Store at 403 Lake Street.

The district has a varied range of architectural styles represented, including Victorian, Italianate, Queen Anne, Romanesque Revival, Neo-Classical Revival, and Spanish Mission

The Petoskey Midway

As early as 1880 the steamers *North Star* and the *M. W. Wright* ferried passengers between Petoskey and Harbor Springs. Later, ferries known as the *Searchlight* and the *Silver Spray* provided hourly service between Petoskey and Harbor Springs. By 1887, Great Lakes excursion steamships such as the *Kansas*, the *Missouri*, and the *Illinois* were landing 50,000 passengers a year at Petoskey's pier. The Petoskey municipal pier had become a hub for Great Lakes passenger and shipping commerce.

It was during the peak of this passenger activity that a unique shopping bazaar called "The Midway" evolved between the municipal pier and downtown. This forerunner of the present Gaslight District featured an Indian Bazaar, Coral and Agate Works, the Bos Bazaar, and Auctioneer Goods. Visitors could find sweet grass baskets, polished Petoskey stones, leather goods, and Persian rugs (sold by Guleserian and Altoonjian, Persian immigrants). Transient traders sold items such as fresh meats and picture postcards from wagons parked along the street. Grandpa Shorter's Gifts at Lake and Petoskey Streets is the only store remaining from the original Midway shopping district. This store had been established by Baziel Petoskey, one of the descendants of Petoskey's founding Odawa family

The Midway shops lined the east and west sides of the former Dock Street in frame buildings that had wood awnings and boardwalks linking the shops. The southern end of the Midway at the edge of downtown featured the New Petoskey Hotel. In addition, amusements, such as a large Open Air Roller Rink and boats-to-rent, emerged in the early 1890's to entertain visitors and residents.

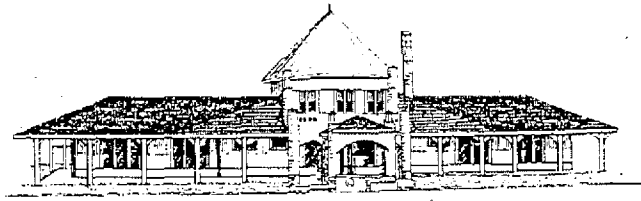
A fire that occurred in 1905, the popularity of the automobile, and the decline of passenger ship service ultimately led to the demise of the Midway. The activity at the contemporary promenade that links the pier to downtown Petoskey provides a reminder of the commerce that was once centered here..

History of the Museum Building

The building which houses the Little Traverse History Museum was originally the Chicago and Western Michigan Railroad Station, built in 1892. Later the railroad changed ownership and became the Pere Marquette Railroad Station. In its final incarnation it was the Chesapeake and Ohio. During the heyday of vacation travel by train, thousands of tourists poured into Petoskey each week.

As the automobile became the chosen method of transportation, railroad traffic diminished. The C & O tried a weekend Resort Train for several years but finally closed down passenger operations in the 1950's.

The former station is owned by the City of Petoskey which leases it to the Little Traverse Historical Society for use as a museum.



Little Traverse Historical Society, Inc.

Describe their institution;

The Little Traverse History Museum is situated on Petoskey's waterfront in the heart of our region's historical district. Petoskey, located in Northwest Lower Peninsula of Michigan, rests on the shores of Little Traverse Bay of Lake Michigan. The area was originally named Bear River because the first settlement was peopled primarily by Native Americans -- Odawa / Ottawa, Chippewa and Potawatomi -- until after the Civil War when the Homestead Act opened the area to development. As the village grew, it was named Petoskey in honor of a leading citizen, Pet-o-seg-a (Rising Sun), and was granted a city charter in 1895. Early visitors and summer resorters came to the area as early as 1873 to recover from hay fever and to see the beautiful scenery, to enjoy the fresh air, and healing waters. The region prospered, tourism flourished and summer associations were developed as did Bay View, which is now a National Historic Landmark.

With the growth and development, the community began to see a need to preserve its rich history of the Little Traverse Bay region. The Emmet County Historical Society was founded as early as 1905, and in 1965 Harriet Kilborn, a highly esteemed local resident, became president and revitalized and renamed it the Little Traverse Historical Society. She saw her mission as four fold: creating enthusiasm for preservation in the community, fundraising the revenue for a museum, providing proper storage for the already-donated artifacts, and choosing a site.

The site was an unused depot of the Chicago and Western Michigan Railroad which was built in 1892 to accommodate the large influx of tourists. After a major restoration project it opened its doors to the community as a History Museum in the mid 1970's. A central two-story tower, faced in the shingle style, dominates the building. It has an unusual conical-shaped roof and a porte-cochere on the street entrance. The museum offers its visitors two exhibit wings; the west wing exhibits change three times a year and have featured exhibits as the *Life and Times of Gustave Hildebrand* (art exhibit of the past W.P.A. director), the *Young Lighthouse Keepers of the Lakes* (student-made replicas of the Great Lakes Lighthouses) and this summer the *Grace Hall-Hemingway Exhibition* (summer resident and author Ernest Hemingway's mother's history and art work). The east wing exhibits the Society's own collections, including black ash baskets and quill boxes made by the original people of the area, an extensive textile and clothing collection, lumbering artifacts and historic hotel pieces. This area also offers on-loan collections that can be viewed and appreciated. The upstairs of the museum offers guests an opportunity to research and study the archival collection. The material in the archives encompasses the entire county. The collections consist of extensive family record files, a complete collection of the local newspapers (1876 -1999), well over 15,000 historic photographs, a library of regional books, essays and research files on the history of the area including Indian treaties and plat grants. In addition, the research facility is expanding its Ernest Hemingway archives in a partnership with the Michigan Hemingway Society, which will umbrella under the Historical Society. The collections



PETOSKEY RAILWAY STATION

Pioneer Park, West Lake Street, Petoskey, Emmet County

Before the 1870s Petoskey was a very small settlement in a region populated by Indians. In 1874, however, railroad service to the area began, and soon the town was transformed into a picturesque summer resort. A Methodist campground in nearby Bay View became the site of a Chautauqua program which attracted thousands of tourists each summer to its lectures and musical events. To accommodate the summer influx, the Chicago and West Michigan Railway built this depot in 1892.

A central two-story tower, faced in the shingle style, dominates the building. It has an unusual conical-shaped roof and a porte-cochere on the street entrance. The station, circled by a veranda, is built of white glazed brick with wooden trim.

The depot became part of the Pere Marquette Railroad in 1899 and part of the Chesapeake and Ohio line in 1947. Abandoned in the 1950s, the building fell into disrepair until the Little Traverse Bay Historical Society acquired it in 1970. The society has restored the station for use as a museum.

Michigan History Division
MICHIGAN DEPARTMENT OF STATE
Richard H. Austin, Secretary of State



PEOPLE IN PETOSKEY'S HISTORY

Biographies of these people are contained in the commemorative issue of the Petoskey Democrat, 1875-1895

Prof. W. M Andrus - 110 Lake	Henry Fochtman	George J. Robinson
Myron H. Beals	Thomas E. Goodrich	Henry A. Rollins
Dr. Bennett Bement (?)	Judge Benjamin T.. Halstead	H. O. Rose
William Birkett- 421 Birkett	Charles S. Hampton	Rozelle E. Rose
J.C. Bontecou - 524 State	Will E. Hampton	Alec Rosenthal
R. T. Bower - 215 W. Mitchell	C. F. Hankey	W. E. Searles
James Buckley	John Hawley	Sheriff F. J. Smith
H. T. Calkins - 514 Mitchell	John G. Hill	Max Spangelberg
Clay E. Call - 309 Michigan	Rev. James G. Inglis	Rev.F.L. Thompson
C. W. Caskey - 116 W.Mitchell	Martin Kirvan	P.B.Wachtel-
C.E.Churchill-516 Howard	Dr.C.D.Lampton	F. K. Winsor
Rev. A. A. Collins	R. A. Lee	
Irving Collins	William L. McManus	

CENSUS REPORT - PETOSKEY - 1900

Austin F. Bacon, father, b. 1824 - children Charles R. (1888) and Bertha (1892)

Ezra Barnum, attorney - wife Mary; children Rollo and Agnes

George W. (capitalist) and Lucy Bump - he was born 1838, she in 1848

Arthur M. Coburn (book proprietor), b. 1867; wife Julia, 1869; sons - Wm. M (1890)

and daughters Georgianne (1891), Maria (1895), Catherine (1897) and Harriett (1899)

Joseph and Julia Handwalker - daughter Marie - from Germany

Guy Harwood (druggist) - b. 1854; wife Emma, b. 1853; son Charles H., b. 1883

Charles Henika (probate judge) - wife Matilda

John B. (attorney) and Alice Hill - John b. 1836; Alice, 1854 - son Ralph

William J. McCune - b. 1843, wife Mary 1825, sons William G. and Newell A.

E. W. Phelps - wife Lucy, children Clara and Meda

Maxim Quaintance (1856) and wife Fannie (1864)

Hiram Rose, wife Juliette - b. 1830, wife 1837

OTHER LEADING CITIZENS OF 1895 OF PETOSKEY

L. A. Barber, M.D. and M. A. Barber - 510 Elizabeth

Fred Birdsall

J. George Braun - 212 Howard St.

G. W. Bump - 711 Howard

S. S. Bump - 423 Petoskey

Robert Daly - 450 Mitchell

G. W. Delezenne - grocery - 510 Waukazoo

H. A. Easton - 126 W. Lake

Prof. J. E. Ewing

E. A. Faunce - 813 Michigan

E. S. Frye - 407 Michigan

George D. Gardner - 415 Liberty

F. J. Greulich - 432 Lake

C. C. Hamill - 120 Lake

George Hancock

O. S. Hayden - 319 Madison

S. Knecht

E. J. Kean

John W. Lott

James Oldham - 115 State

George S. Williams - 316 Bay

Fred Wolkenstein - 513 State

Petoskey Recreational and Cultural Offerings

Today Petoskey offers a variety of recreational and cultural opportunities:

Bear River Trail - hiking routes - 1-1/2 miles - enter on Lake or Sheridan Streets

Summer concerts in the Park - every Tuesday and Friday at noon and 7:00 -
Pennsylvania Park between Lake and Mitchell Streets.

Petoskey stones - natural or polished. Searchers can find them along the shores or shop for them in many Petoskey stores. The state stone of Michigan originated as a fossil millions of years ago. Its distinctive circles enable instant identification, particularly when wet or polished.

Indian jewelry and artifacts - Indian Hills Trading Post - M-119

McCune Arts Center, 461 East Mitchell St. - exhibits, dramas, art movies, classes, gift shop

Area Museums -

Little Traverse History Museum - at the Waterfront - Petoskey

Andrew Blackbird Museum - Harbor Springs

Ephraim Shay House (built 1891) - Harbor Springs

Bay View Archives and Museum - Bay View

Petoskey Waterfront - marina, playground, softball diamonds, bicycle trail, Sunset Park

Magnus Park - beach, camping, playground, bicycle trail - West Lake Street

Gaslight Village Shopping - downtown Petoskey

Petoskey State Park - camping, fishing, swimming, sailing, cycling, windsurfing

Winter Sports Park - skiing, sledding, ice skating, hockey, soccer

New River Park - soccer, canoeing

*LTHM by Betty Reddig - 4-7-95
Input Candace Eaton & Wayne Rutland Smith*

The Odawa of L'Arbre Croche

In the Great Lakes, three major tribes lived in recent times. The Odawa, Potawatomi and Ojibway peoples were known collectively as the People of the Three Fires.

Before them, a number of Native peoples lived in the region. The first were the Paleo-Indians, who lived here from 12,000 B.C. to 8,000 B.C. They lived by hunting and gathering.

During the Archaic period, 8,000 to 1,000 B.C., the size of Native communities increased because of the availability of food. As their villages became more stable, they began to trade with other native peoples. Copper was mined and made into tools and utensils. Manufactured copper implements from the Keweenaw Peninsula of Michigan have been found throughout the Midwest, and shell products from the Gulf of Mexico have been found here.

"The People of the Three Fires," written by the Grand Rapids Inter-Tribal Council in 1986, said that the Late Archaic period also saw an increase in ritual and ceremonial activity. With less time devoted to producing food, there was more time for social interaction and group cohesiveness.

The Woodland period came next and lasted from 1,000 B.C. to A.D. 1650. Trade continued to increase during this period. Sometime around 300 B.C., corn was introduced, and these crops, as well as better pottery storage vessels, were the basis for continued growth.

The mound builders, also known as the Hopewell culture, began moving into Southern Michigan in about 100 B.C.

By A.D. 1000 and 1650, the influence of the Hopewell cultures waned and the cultural patterns of the Odawa, Potawatomi and Ojibway emerged. These people lived in small, mobile villages, moving to follow herds and fishing, as well as gathering naturally-occurring plants like wild rice and growing produce in small garden plots.

These cultures made what they needed to get by – pottery, baskets, pipes, snowshoes, toboggans, bows and arrows, rope, fish nets, harpoons, tools, canoes, sleeping mats.

When Europeans first came to the Great Lakes in the early 1600s, they found the Odawa in Southern Ontario. The Odawa did not see themselves as a tribe, and were organized into four, or possibly more clans who considered themselves relatives. They spoke a similar language, held the same beliefs and customs, and made their living in the same way. It was the French who called them by a common name, Odawa, which means "traders."

The early French commented on how the Odawas traveled loaded with trade goods and were not inclined to war. These goods included guns, powder, metal kettles, hatchets and knives, corn meal, sunflower oil, furs, mats, tobacco, medicinal roots and herbs, and even slaves obtained from the Illinois Indians, according to Emerson F. Greenman in "The Indians of Michigan" (Michigan Historical Commission, 1961).

The Odawas came to L'Arbre Croche by way of the Bruce Peninsula and Manitoulin Island in Ontario. In 1650, to avoid war with the Iroquois, the Odawa moved to St. Ignace, at the Straits of Mackinac, and then to Chequamegon, near Bayfield, Wis. When the Iroquois were no longer a threat by 1671, most of them returned to the area around St. Ignace, though some returned to Manitoulin.

In 1742, the Odawa moved their largest village to Good Hart, or Middle Village. Many of them traveled south along the east coast of Lake Michigan in the summer.

The Odawa continued the practice of making items for their own use, but there were also items for trade. Beyond functionality, these items reflected the Natives' surroundings and beliefs.

Items in the museum's collection include black ash baskets, quill boxes, wooden items and more.

Ignatius Petoskey

Born in 1787 near the mouth of the Kalamazoo River, the son of Antoine Carre, an employee of the Astor Fur Company, and an Ojibwa mother, Ignatius Petoskey was one of the first settlers of the west side of Little Traverse Bay, where the city that took his name now exists. His name was actually Neyas Pe-to-se-ga, which means "The Rising Sun."

He moved north with his family to Harbor Springs and married the daughter of a neighbor, Pokozeegun, at the age of 22. His wife's name was Kewaygaboweequay. His family of 14 children was raised at Nine Mile Point, north of Harbor Springs. The Catholic missionaries converted him to Christianity. His Christian name was Ignatius, while his wife took the name Mary.

In spite of his Catholicism, Petoskey was apparently independent when it came to his notion of the best upbringing for his children. He sent his three oldest sons to a Protestant college in northern Ohio. The priest strongly objected and threatened them with excommunication if he did not withdraw his sons from the school. Mary, who was more devout than her husband, convinced him to take the boys out of the school, but this incident caused them to separate. Petoskey, his eight sons and two daughters, moved to the mouth of the Bear River in around 1840, while his wife remained in Harbor Springs. They built a house nearly where this museum is today. When a Catholic church (St. Francis Solanus) was built in Petoskey in 1859, she moved to Petoskey.

He and his sons bought several hundred acres of land in addition to the lands they received through the Treaty of 1855. The first of the deeds is dated 1848. They cleared the area for

homes and gardens, and helped Protestant missionary Andrew Porter when he arrived in 1852 with the intent of establishing a school for the Indian children of the area.

Petoskey's children became successful in their own right. His son, Brazile, owned a store where Shorter's Gifts is located today.

It was Petoskey's grandchildren who were able to tell us the most about him. A letter from his grandson, Thomas, written in 1921 said he traveled widely through the state on foot and by canoe. He hunted deer and bear, both for food and to sell the hides. The family always had fresh meat or fish to eat, which was cooked with maple sap to sweeten it. In one winter he killed 40 bears, selling the hides at Mackinac Island for \$10 each.

His granddaughter, Ella, who played the part of Minnehaha in the annual "Hiawatha" pageant at Petoskey from 1914 to 1916, told us much about his early life.

His 13-year-old grandson Garland was famous as the youngest professional roller skater in the nation in 1884-85. He performed at the New Orleans Exhibition that year.

When pioneer Hiram Rose came to the area in 1873, he had his first store in Petoskey's house. Rose was said to be the first to call him "chief" out of respect.

When, that fall, a group of people met to choose a name for the new community, they took the name of the old chief.

Petoskey died on June 12, 1885 at the home of one of his sons and was buried in Greenwood Cemetery west of the city. A boulder marker from the Daughters of the American Revolution now marks the spot.

After the death of Chief Petoskey, his family presented the chief's headdress and dancing moccasins to Albert T. Washburne Sr., who had been a close friend of the chief's family and spoke the Odawa language quite fluently. The Washburne family has preserved the headdress and moccasins and presented them to the history museum at the time A.T. Washburne Jr. was president of the Little Traverse Regional Historical Society in 1975.

Chief Petoskey's powder horn was given to a Petoskey pioneer by Mitchell and Braziel Petoskey. It is included in this exhibit.

The baby carrier was donated by Mrs. H.A. McIntyre.

The chief's wife, Kee-way-gah, later renamed Mary, was the daughter of the last great Odawa chief, Pok-o-zee-gun. She was a very devout Catholic. They had eight sons and two daughters.

Ella Petoskey, their granddaughter, portrayed Minnehaha in the "Hiawatha" pageant that was held at Round Lake from 1914 to 1918.

MICHIGAN STATE LIBRARY - PIONEER RECORD*

(1) FULL NAME OF PIONEER

Chief Ignatius ^{Be doo e gay} Pe dos e gay (Petoskey)
 He settled in Bear River township Emmet county 1830
 He came here from 7 mile Point county Michigan state Date
 His next previous residence was _____ county _____ state

	Town	County	State
Date of birth <u>May 1787</u>	place <u>North of Kalamazoo River, Mich.</u>		
Date of death <u>1886</u>	place <u>Petoskey, Mich.</u>		
Buried <u>Greenwood Cemetery</u>	place <u>Petoskey</u>		
Date of marriage <u>1809</u>	place _____		
Number of times he married <u>once</u>			

PIONEER'S PARENTS

(2) His father's name Antoine Carré
 Date of birth _____ place Paris, France
 Date of death _____ place _____
 place buried Probably 7 mile Point

(3) His mother's maiden name _____
 Date of birth _____ place _____
 Date of marriage _____ place _____
 Date of death _____ place _____
 place buried _____

PIONEER'S WIFE (of No. 1 above)

(4) Maiden name in full Kewaygabowegway
 Date of birth _____ place _____
 Date of death 1885 place Petoskey
 place buried Greenwood Cemetery
 At time of marriage she lived in Seven Mile Point
 Names of other husbands _____

WIFE'S PARENTS

(5) Her father's name Chief Ah packo zee gun
 Date of birth _____ place _____
 Date of death _____ place _____
 place buried Seven Mile Point

(6) Her mother's maiden name May wee ah gah
 Date of birth _____ place _____
 Date of marriage _____ place _____
 Date of death _____ place _____
 place buried _____

*Pioneer: A person who took up residence in an area within the first twenty years of its settlement.

(7) Children of Pioneer: *Chief Ignatius Petoskey*

Name of child	Born (Date)	Born (Place)	Married (Date)	Married To Whom
<i>Francis Petoskey</i>	<i>1816</i>	<i>Seven Mile Point</i>		<i>Johanna Ance</i>
<i>Mitchell</i>	<i>"</i>	<i>"</i>		<i>Jane</i>
<i>Louis</i>	<i>"</i>	<i>"</i>		<i>Isabella</i>
<i>Mary</i>	<i>"</i>	<i>"</i>		<i>Oscar Peterson</i>
<i>Simon</i>	<i>"</i>	<i>"</i>		<i>Mary</i>
<i>Joseph</i>	<i>"</i>	<i>"</i>		<i>Isabella Thorpe</i>
<i>James</i>	<i>"</i>	<i>"</i>		<i>Ella Garver</i>
<i>Lizzie</i>	<i>"</i>	<i>"</i>		<i>Moses Michaggo</i>
<i>Ethos</i>	<i>"</i>	<i>"</i>		<i>Mary Marcia</i>
<i>Brazile</i>	<i>"</i>	<i>"</i>		

- (8) Profession or occupation of pioneer *Fur Trader*
 (9) Public offices held *Chief of Tribe*
 (10) Political party _____
 (11) Where educated _____
 (12) Church affiliation *Methodist*

SOURCE REFERENCES: *Memory, also from an 1884 census Book*
in the Petoskey Public Library compiled by
Roselle Rose,

This record submitted by:

Name

Address

Date

Miss Ella Jane Petoskey, Star Route, Harbor Springs, Mich.

Mail to:

MICHIGAN STATE LIBRARY
 STATE OFFICE BUILDING
 LANSING 13

and thirty-seven
Chief Nee-i-too-
members of the
are hunting and
mouth of the
known as the
there was born
early dawn, a
Pe-to-se-ga (trans-
Rising Sun.)
persuaded the
whom the hub
city of northern
named—Petoskey,
abbreviation for
accepted it.
early morning
Pe-to-se-ga in
ted wigwam near
Chief Nee-i-too-
ly and followers,
and took up their
averse bay, near
When twenty
ga took for his
of a neighbor—
a. Through this
fourteen children.
Pe-to-se-ga, with
across Little
ing on the south
one time, owned
the territory on
ted the beautiful
of Petoskey, named
just why Pe-to-
ed to Petoskey is
own, and many
maintain that this



Why the Name "Petoskey"

*Nee-i-too-shing at sunrise
On the banks of the Manistee
Had born to him Pe-to-se-ga
The rising sun was he.*

*Northward the Chieftain traveled
To Little Traverse Bay
He saw its beauty and tarried—
Fit place for a chief to stay*

*The young son grew to manhood
And a village was named for him
That historic associations
Of the past night not grow dim.*

CHIEF PETOSKEY

"Many Thanks To You, Mr. Schaller!"

The editors of this paper are very grateful indeed to Mr. Wm. Schaller, owner of the Review Publishing Co., Petoskey, Mich., and to him goes the credit for the splendid historical data, as well as the business stories contained in this, our Pre-Convention number of the PATRON. Petoskey may well be proud of having such a man as Mr. Schaller, who, with only the interest of his City at heart has taken a great deal of his time to tell the Grange members through the many stories contained in this issue, of the beauty and splendor which Mother Nature has bestowed upon the "GEM CITY OF THE NORTH" in which the 1924 State Grange is to be held on Oct. 28, 29, 30 and 31st. Again and once more we say **MANY THANKS MR. SCHALLER.**
Editors of The Patron.

change is an unhappy corruption.
During the early days Little Traverse bay region was the center of Catholic missionary operations. A trail leading from Grand Traverse bay to Mackinac Island, via Charlevoix and Petoskey, was extensively traveled by Father Marquette while visiting the various missions. Parts of this notable trail, which later became known as the Marquette trail, are still extant, and a portion which leads through Arlington park in this city has been marked with a huge boulder fittingly inscribed. The Daughters of the American Revolution of this city, were instrumental in the production and placing of this huge boulder.

The first church (Catholic) was built by the Indians in 1832. It was constructed on the shore of Little Traverse bay and even today this early mission, though weather beaten, still stands a mute testimony of religious activities in the days of the red man. The church was blessed by Father Baraga in August 1833, dedicating it to St. Ignatius of Loyola.

Andrew Porter, a Pennsylvanian, was the first white man to invade the Chippewa territory in northern Michigan. He arrived here in 1852, in the interests of the government protestant school and established a mission on his farm now in the west of this city.

At midnight, December 31, 1874, the first train entered Petoskey, then a mere hamlet, and for several years this place was the terminus of the Grand Rapids & Indi-

Petoskey in 1902, and in the same year the new court house was built at a cost of \$40,000.

The development of the first post-office dates from January, 1874, when it was transferred from the mission farm, being known then as the Bear Creek postoffice. The office was shifted to a drug store operated by Dr. Little, who was appointed postmaster. A cigar box was made the repository of the accumulated mail, much of which was in the form of birch bark. Much of the mail was brought overland by In-

dian carriers and government stages. The salary of the postmaster at this early date was on a commission basis and during the first year amounted to only seventeen dollars. In 1877 a money order was added to the post-

Petoskey grown that finally known as the City of the north, being city. He has held county offices, including prosecuting attorney. The first president was H. O. Rose. He was termed as the white father and held the presidency during the years 1879-80. An unofficial canvas at this time indicated a village population of today he is still an active attorney known as the Petoskey-City Weekly Times, was about four by six inches in size. The first school building the mecca for thousands of summer tourists who seek rest, recreation and the invigorating climate, which is so essential for relief to hay fever and asthma sufferers. The million dollar sunsets, mineral springs, fishing, golfing, bathing, boating, the Petoskey zoo, and autoing on concrete roads, the spacious up-to-date hotels, various large manufacturing plants such as the Petoskey Portland Cement Co.



Hon. John L. A. Galster
"Booster" Mayor

BANK INSTITUTION

reliable banking
thern Michigan is
Bank of Petoskey,
corner of Howard
This bank was
with a capital
ra Chichester was
of this concern,
eded by his son,
who now and for
has held the
popular banking
ort of the First
city, at the close
r 8, 1924, showed
of \$1,212,395.51
total in the same
the capital stock,

1924

The Treaty of 1855 gave 18 Native Americans the right to selected 949 acres within what is the city limits of Petoskey today. This means that all the lands within the city limits, except the 160 acres in the Mission Farm and the 160 acres donated to the state as swamp lands, once belonged, through purchase or patent, to Indians.

The names of the 18 who made these land selections were Paul Negawnequecum, Kawgogay, Isabella Petawsegay, Joseph Petawsegay, Mary Petawsegay, Mesquawwalk, Electa Ogawbayosayquay, Simon Petawsegay, Michael Kewaykendo, Christine Maffin, Augustus Micksonaysaw, Theresa Lasley, Charles Bennet, Stephen Waukayzoo, Michael Petawsegay, Louis Bennet, Margaret Maishtaw and Isaac Otawgawmeke.

Andrew J. Blackbird (Makatebinessi)

Andrew Blackbird was a member of the Odawa tribe in L'Arbre Croche who lived during a critical time in the tribe's continued occupancy of its native lands.

He, as did several of his brothers, sisters and cousins, had an advanced education, and served as an interpreter for the United States government, as well as writing a book about his life and experiences.

He believes he was born in about 1820 south of the Traverse Region. His father, Chief Ogema Makatebinessi, came to Little Traverse in the fall of 1827. At an early age he learned the blacksmithing trade and did it for some time, but then he went to Twinsburg, Ohio to get an education with the help of Presbyterian minister Rev. Alvin Coe. He later attended the State Normal School at Ypsilanti.

In 1851, he visited Detroit and Lansing as a delegate on behalf of his people, pleading for government money for education. This was in the days before the creation of the 1855 treaty with the Odawa.

Andrew Blackbird's father was a signatory of the 1836 treaty between the Odawa, the Ojibwa and the federal government to give up the right to all the land in Northern Lower Michigan and Eastern Upper Michigan. The tribe was to remain on its lands for no longer than five years, at which time the members had to give up their tribal rights and live like white settlers or move to lands in Kansas.

Blackbird, in his book, said the tribal leaders were forced to sign the 1836 treaty. More than half of the Odawas of L'Arbre Croche, faced with an "either/or" choice, decided to move back to the one-time home of the tribe, Manitoulin Island, in Ontario, Canada.

Those who remained worked toward another treaty, the treaty of 1855. Blackbird and his cousin, Augustin Hamlin, were in that group. This treaty said that the Odawa were allowed to select lands in 80- and 40-acre parcels, depending on the arrangements of the families.

In the meantime, the people of Michigan voted to give Native Americans the right of citizenship."By the kindness of the people of

Michigan, they were adopted as citizens and made equal in rights with their white neighbors,” Blackbird said in his 1887 book. “Their voice was to be recognized in the ballot box in every election; and I thought, this is what ought to be, for the same God who created the white man created the red man of the forest, and therefore they are equally entitled to the benefits of civilization, education and Christianity.

“At that time I was one of the principal ones who advocated this cause, for I had already received a partial education, and in my understanding of this matter, I thought that was the only salvation of my people from being sent off to the west of the Mississippi. In laboring for this object, I suffered very great hardship and many struggles, but was at last successful.”

Blackbird later became postmaster at Little Traverse, and looked after soldiers’ claims for widows and orphans, Native and white alike. He died in 1908.

His sister, “Auntie Margaret” Boyd, was a teacher for many years at Little Traverse. She married one of the sons of George Boyd, the first United States Indian agent at Mackinac Island. She helped the church to translate its books into the Odawa language, having attended school in Ohio, as well. In the fall of 1876 she visited Washington to pursue the interests of Native families in the Cheboygan area that had not received deeds to their lands. She died in January of 1892.

RE: Naming of Good Hart and Establishing a Post Office There

From: "The Ottawa and the Chippewa" By Andrew J. Blackbird:

Chapter IV - My own dear father was one of the head Chiefs at Arbor Croche*, now called Middle Village, or Good Hart which was the latter named at my suggestion, by the Post Office Department at Washington. My father died in June, 1861. His Indian name was "Mack-a-de-pe-nessy" which means Black Hawk; but somehow it has been mis-translated into Blackbird, so we now go by his latter name.

Chapter VI - In 1827 my father left his subjects at Arbor Croche proper, now Middle Village, in charge of his brother "Kaw-me-no-te-a" which means good-heart(ed)....**

* - Arbor Croche means Crooked Tree

** - The word Hart (Heart) became misspelled somewhere along the way, and is officially now Good Hart.

From: National Archives and Records, Wash., D.C., May 29, 1962

1. The records of the Post Office Dept. in our custody show that a Post Office was established at Good Hart, Emmet Co., Michigan on Dec. 17, 1874, with Silas W. McNeil appointed as the first postmaster.

Silas W. McNeil - Dec. 17, 1874

Gideon Noel - June 20, 1887

Lowell Lamkin - April 5, 1892

Beatrice Lamkin

Clifford Powers - Nov. 13, 1945

RE: Middle Village Church

Abitaweing, pronounced "Apta-wah-ing" which means, "half way between" (Cross Village - Harbor Springs.)

First settlement was here in the spring of 1741. This mission was built in honor of St. Ignatius of Lyola.

First church was built in 1833. Was dedicated by Rev. Fred Baraga on July 31, 1833.

The present church was built in 1889.

This present church is the third one built here. The first two were burned.

Ignatius Bedose
gay

Settled at Bear River
in 1830 - came
from 7 mi pt
Born May, 1787
D 1886

The father's name
Antoine Carrié
maker - unknown

Wife's name
Kewaygabowee
D - 1885
guay

Wife's Parents

Father Chief Ah packo
zee gun

Mother Way wee ah gah

Children Ignatius

Francis - b 1816 (wife Anne Johanna)

Mitchell - b 1818 - Jane

Louis - b 1820 - Isabella

Mary - b 1822

(M. Oscar Peterson)

Simon - b 1825 - Mary

Joseph - b 1828 - Isabella
Thope

James - b 1830 - Ella Gorn

Lizzie - b 1833

Edm - Moser Wahazoo

Eros - b 1835
Brazil - b 1838

Andrew
Porter

The true is, there were arguments, disagreements, some chintzy doings and a considerable amount of friction between all sorts of different groups and factions. There were black flies and mosquitoes and periods of isolation enough to drive anyone stir crazy - and sometimes, in fact, did. It took someone with a very strong "cause" to persist and STAY - and there were not many who could or did - but Andrew Porter was one of them.

Andrew Porter was an over-grown farm boy from Cherry Township, Penn. He had erysipelas and a liver complaint--both conditions being aggravated by Penn. summers to such an extent that he could do from very little to no farm work. He was brought up within the uncompromising confines of the Presbyterian tenets of that age and he remained a completely uncompromising individual all his life. His literal interpretation of the Good Book, the Law, etc. is hard to believe. For example: The Good Book says, "Go to a closet to pray" - so he went into a closet to pray. When he was Probate Judge here, he was trying to follow the law. This one instance, the law said such & such a notice had to be published in a paper. (I don't know what the law ~~is now~~ was then, but there is an alternative now.) Anyway, he had this notice published in a Lansing paper. This failure to temper "the word" as he understood it with good sense got him into quite a bit of trouble at times. When he became postmaster at Bear River he noted that the letters from Grand Traverse were not coming through properly cancelled. He wrote to the postmaster there and told him he should mend his ways. That postmaster told him in no uncertain terms to mind his own business and that if he didn't he would have the postoffice taken away from him and put at the Little Traverse. This was unnerving - Andrew wrote to his uncle, Walter Lowrie--do something. I took an ~~oath~~ an oath to carry out my duties and I am supposed to report anything amiss. I must do what I took an oath to do, yet if the postoffice is changed to Little Traverse, I shall probably never get any mail or supplied.

It was in 1848, when Andrew was 29 years ago, that he received a letter from his uncle, Walter Lowrie, who was then a Justice of the Peace at Little Traverse.

Porter - 2

An article concerning this mission and the early beginnings of Petoskey was published in a 1951 issue of the Petoskey paper. It was written by Mrs. Ethel Rowan Fasquelle, then 83 or 84 years old, - a Petoskey pioneer with a long, long interest in local history behind her. In writing of the Porter Mission she says in part:

.....we know very little about the actual dates and performances that followed beyond legend and hearsay. But the First Presbyterian Church of Petoskey now has the microfilmed copies of 1600 pages of letters hand written by the Rev. Peter Dougherty and Andrew Porter, and it is hoped that all these matters will be clarified when the reading of the films takes place VERY SHORTLY.

VERY SHORTLY - Oh, my aching eyes. Mrs. Fasquelle has departed this earthly life, but I am sure if she were an angel in a corner here right now, she would work up enough psychic energy to box my ears right in front of you. It was she who exerted her utmost in pressure to get the Presbyterian Church to buy the micro-film. When it came, there was no micro-film reader in the entire area ~~satisfactory~~ on which it could be used and read. She couldn't read a newspaper herself without using a strong reading-glass, but she had expected me to read the micro-film the next night and get the news of them back to her the next morning. Have you ever tried to read 1600 pages of ~~hand-written micro-film~~ *either with or without a reader* hand-writing on micro-film? It was an impossible task, but it was done--only it took longer - and of course, ~~xxxxxx~~ Mrs. Fasquelle ~~xxxxxx~~ became pretty unhappy with me - furious would be the better word.

But now the letters. What did we know before and what do we know now? What do we really want to know - what do we expect the letters to tell us?

Practically all ^{from} information stemmed--for both the Dougherty Mission at Grand Traverse, and the Porter Mission at Bear River--~~derived~~ from the writings of the good Dr. Leach of Traverse City. Mrs. Fasquelle, Floy Graham and a number of others put together articles at one time or another which also included a little hearsay information probably from members of the Porter family and other old-timers. Leach uses the ~~xxxxxxxx~~ sentence - "The Indians were

We know for a fact, from the letters, that Mrs. Dougherty was not entirely a devoted martyr to the cause--inside of two years she asked to have a WHITE maid sent to her from the East--which she didn't get. There is an impression, at least, from various and sundry letters that she was not adverse to complaining when she felt herself put-upon.

As for Rev. Dougherty, by the time 1849 had rolled around, he had a well-organized mission activity to his credit but was having a hard time maintaining the numbers of his Indian flock. They were unsettled and skittish, being afraid of being rounded up and sent west, and it was hard to make good Presbyterians out of them when they had what they thought were more important matters to contend with. Also, by that date he had achieved the complete animosity of the government blacksmith--to the extent that the blacksmith had punched him in the nose, built a fence around his shop, and told the Rev. to keep his nose out of his business or he would get it punched again. This was one of the Johnston's, related to Schoolcraft, and he later wrote to the Office of Indian Affairs in Washington complaining that Dougherty was selling whiskey to the Indians. This, in so far as I have as yet been able to determine, has no basis in fact.

1849 was the year Andrew Porter comes into the picture at the Grand Traverse mission.

Andrew Porter was an over-grown farm boy from Cherry Township, Penn. He had erysipelas and a liver complaint, both conditions being aggravated by Penn. summers to such an extent that he could do from very little to no farm work.

Twenty years ago, as of Jan. 1, 1972, the City of Petoskey began a year-long observance of its Centennial Year.

The fact of 1952 being the Centennial Year was based on the June 1, 1852 "landing" of Andrew Porter to establish the Presbyterian Mission and School for the Indians of the settlement here. Porter came, and remained as a missionary but became also what one might term a very solid citizen in that he owned and operated a grist mill, owned and farmed a 160 acre farm, was postmaster, township supervisor, probate judge, prosecuting attorney and what not.

An article concerning this mission and the early beginnings of Petoskey was published in a 1951 issue of the Petoskey paper. It was written by Mrs. Ethel Rowan Fasquella, then 83 or 84 years old, - a Petoskey pioneer with a long, long interest in local history behind her. In writing of the Porter Mission she says in part:

.....we know very little about the actual dates and performances that followed beyond legend and hearsay. But the First Presbyterian Church of Petoskey now has the microfilmed copies of 1600 pages of letters hand written by the Rev. Peter Dougherty and Andrew Porter, and it is hoped that all these matters will be clarified when the reading of the films takes place VERY SHORTLY.

VERY SHORTLY - Oh, my aching eyes. Mrs. Fasquella has departed this earthly life, but I am sure if she were an angel in a corner here right now, she would work up enough psychic energy to box my ears right in front of you. It was she who exerted her utmost in pressure to get the Presbyterian Church to buy the micro-film. When it came, there was no micro-film reader in the entire area ~~satisfactory~~ on which it could be used and read. She couldn't read a newspaper herself without using a strong reading-glass, but she had expected me to read the micro-film the next night and get the news of them back to her the next morning. Have you ever tried to read 1600 pages of ~~hand-written micro-film~~ *either with or without a reader:* hand-writing on micro-film? It was an impossible task, but it was done--only it took longer - and of course, ~~much~~ Mrs. Fasquella ~~became~~ became pretty unhappy with me - furious would be the better word.

He was brought up within the uncompromising confines of the Presbyterian tenets of that age and he remained a completely uncompromising individual all his life. His literal interpretation of the Good Book, the Law, etc. is hard to believe. For example: The Good Book says, "Go to a closet to pray" - so he went into a closet to pray. When he was Probate Judge here, he was trying to follow the law. This one instance, the law said such & such a notice had to be published in a paper. (I don't know what the law ~~was then~~ ^{was then} ~~is now~~, but there is an alternative now.) Anyway, he had this notice published in a Lansing paper. This failure to temper "the word" as he understood it with good sense got him into quite a bit of trouble at times. When he became postmaster at Bear River he noted that the letters from Grand Traverse were not coming through properly cancelled. He wrote to the postmaster there and told him he should mend his ways. That postmaster told him in no uncertain terms to mind his own business and that if he didn't he would have the postoffice taken away from him and put at the Little Traverse. This was unnerving - Andrew wrote to his uncle, Walter Lowrie--do something. I took an ~~oath~~ an oath to carry out my duties and I am supposed to report anything amiss. I must do what I took an oath to do, yet if the postoffice is changed to Little Traverse, I shall probably never get any mail or supplied.

It was in 1848, when Andrew was 29 years ago, that he received a letter from his uncle, Walter Lowrie. Lowrie was in charge of Foreign Missions for the U.S. Presbyterian organization and had his headquarters in New York. The letter offered him a job as a missionary to an Indian group living in Iowa. He accepted with joy and thanksgiving to be doing the Lord's work. Next he talked of taking his sister Ann with him and a couple of letters later suggested there might be two more--a wife for himself and a husband for Ann. From then on the situation began to get dismal. It didn't look like either he or Ann were going to get married, and what with his liver complaint and his deficient scholarship, he could get sick and he might not be able to do the job. However, he left it up to Uncle. Said he had given his life to the Lord's Service 12

years ago. It had been pure agony for him to relinquish his hold of earthly things and he had no intention of going through that again. If sent, he would go.

Uncle Lowrie was a brick. He recognized "scared" when he read between the lines and replied by offering Andrew a job under an experienced missionary, the Rev. Peter Dougherty at the Presbyterian Mission on Grand Traverse Bay.

Andrew left Cherry Township for this mission. It was doubtless the first time in his life he had been separated from home and mother for any considerable period of time. He arrived at the mission on _____, two weeks later than he should have because, true to his nature, he had refused to take the boat at Mackinac Island that was going there because it was sailing on a Sunday. It took him two weeks to find an Indian ~~wonk~~ who would canoe him there. Then the canoe almost swamped in crossing Little Traverse Bay, but he finally arrived safely.

The statement in this article: "In the year of 1851 we find the brothers Andrew and John Porter teachers in the school." is not true. Andrew was back home, in Cherry Township, in 1851 and John did not arrive for a number of years later.

by Rev. Peter Dougherty and Andrew Porter. Dougherty established the mission and school at Grand Traverse (Traverse City now) in 1839 and Porter the mission and school for the Bear River settlement of Indians (now Petoskey), in 1852. The bulk of the letters are addressed to Walter Lowrie who was head-man at the home office and also happened to be Andrew Porter's uncle.

For one thing, the letters provide a fascinating study of names upon the land. - The people who came to one or both these places in some capacity or other, then took off on their own, to farm, to start a mill or some such thing. ~~We have Indian families around here now by the name of Gibson.~~ There was one boy in Andrew's school who suddenly decided ~~his name was Gibson~~ he wanted his name to be Gibson. Perhaps he is the one who started the family tree with that name amongst ~~these folks living in this area now.~~ the Indians of that name still in this area.

For another, the letters tell us a lot more about the character of the two men and their families than we knew before, and to me, at least, shed an entirely different light on mission activities than I had previously had.

We have had some local writers who have been intrigued with our Catholic Indian Missions of the area and who have dismissed the Presbyterians with one wave of the pen - "The Protestant Missions didn't amount to much." The good Dr. Leach of Traverse City was probably the earliest local historian to write of both missions and most of what has been written since stems from his material. The sum total of all such writings created in my mind the impression of a very Thoreau-like existence - peace and harmony with good deeds abounding. Actually, there was very little peace or harmony and while there were good deeds, there were also chintzy ones. It was a

his ~~name was Gibson~~ he wanted his name to be Gibson. Perhaps he is the one who started the family tree with that name amongst ~~those still living~~ ~~in this area~~. the Indians of that name still in this area.

For another, the letters tell us a lot more about the character of the two men and their families than we knew before, and to me, at least, shed an entirely different light on mission activities than I had previously had.

We have had some local writers who have been intrigued with our Catholic Indian Missions of the area and who have dismissed the Presbyterians with one wave of the pen - "The Protestant Missions didn't amount to much." The good Dr. Leach of Traverse City was probably the earliest local historian to write of both missions and most of what has been written since stems from his material. The sum total of all such writings created in my mind the impression of a very Thoreau-like existence - peace and harmony with good deeds abounding. Actually, there was very little peace or harmony and while there were good deeds, there were also chintzy ones. It was a

Doughty - Bros. Wells.

1960 - School teachers 300⁰⁰ - pd by Govt

Marionas 2-28-1839 - to Bro Wells -

The supplies which I want are chiefly personal.
To begin with, the first & most important & indispensable
thing that I need & desire & which you will be pleased
to procure & forward with as little delay as
possible is a good wife. One of devoted spirit,
willing to go anywhere & do anything for the glory
of the Saviour in the salvation of immortal souls.
Let her be a person of cultivated mind, amiable
disposition, not destitute of personal charms
not too ^{young}, having energy of character a good
constitution & an age ranging between 20-28.

With the above, or a little in advance, you
may send me a suit of decent black cloth
clothes.

my land situation.

The Ingalls Family

(that which I have learned)

U.S. Gov. 1810
to Petoskey
Hagar Francis 1872
to Shawnee

Hazen Ingalls ¹⁸⁷² bought the log house from an Indian. It set (24 acres) back of Lewis store building - 620 Ingalls ave. He had a tiny store in this home. He bought the mill right from Harvey Porter 1866, which was a government project in 1862. It was a piece out of North side of mission farm. So it looks like he may have owned some land on south side of river. His wife was Rachel.

Hazen's children were: Hibbard, Richard, Liberty, Hazen Jr., Byron, John, Jackson (maybe Libby - I think ↑), Lona was a daughter or daughter in law.

Jackson's wife was Elnora E. Ingalls. / Willie N. ^{may have been} their son.
Hazen to Elnora 1879 ^{land} between Lona St & Jackson St / to Willie the south half. 1890
then into lots. 1703

Jackson built the frame store at 620 Ingalls ave, which was the first real store in that part of town. Jackson also built the large house on southwest corner of Ingalls & Jackson Sts. In the north gable was: "This is the house that Jack built" and the date 1896.

Liberty lived in Petoskey as Liberty St. was named for him. (there are several Ingall burials in Greenwood Cemetery).

Byron is the grandfather of the present generation of Ingalls (and it is a "step" relationship.) Later Byron went "out West."

His son Thomas is the father of these Ingalls - was born about 1890. Thomas married Nora Kempt, whose parents homesteaded on Intertown Road. Nora died young of cancer. Tom & Nora resided at 809 Pleasant St. at the last. (this maybe the "step part") He worked awhile at Kegonic Tannery and then at the Cement plant.

1882 City Directory
R.F. Ingalls
Bay & Division

A.D. Ingalls
found at Jackson
also Hazen St.

source
via Doris

Interview of
Ray Lewis.

Ingalls' store, the jail and hose house.

The corner of Ingalls and Charlevoix streets was main corner in the early days. The frame store building with a high 'false front' was built by Jackson Ingalls. James Hitchings, father of Charles, at one time had a meat market there and lived over the store. He was also the sheriff.

Mr. Matteson, father of shoe repairman Matteson, lived over the store at one time. Later he lived at Jackson St.

The land, and perhaps the building at 621 Ingalls was gotten from William Birkett, with a reversion clause that at such time the property was not used by the City, it was to go to the Birkett heirs. The building was placed against the bluff with one side of the basement exposed to the sun. The place became a little City hall.

On the ground level was the fire hall - called 'the hose-house'. The fire wagon could roll out the east door. The team of horses was also stabled there, with hay kept in the loft.

Low Gregory's dad, Frank, built the tower on the hose house that shows in old paper mill picture (see Industries no 1, Sec. 4 page 2) with arrow pointing to tower. The canvas water hose from the fire wagon was hung up on rods in the tower to drain and dry after use. There the air could get to it.

A jail cell was in the basement (maybe east end.) Now in 1980 it is 3rd ward voting place and City storage space.

The land back of Ingalls' store was planted to an apple orchard. In it, back of now 414 Charlevoix ave. was a shed to store Burnett Brothers' farm-machine equipment.

Mr. William J. Henry later owned 'the house that Jack built' - 401 Jackson St. He paid \$2000.- for house and land along (over)

Tom and Doris Children:

1. Girl

2. Girl

3. Una M. Kenneth Snyder of Boyne City.

4. Tom M. Lois ^{?(Hunt?)} Reside at 518 Liberty St. (child)

^{Lab. track.} whose name - James - Hunt - Fred - Hunt - St

5. Wilbur M. Doris. Res. Bellmer Rd. of Christian Church. 5 children

6. Gerald M. Genevieve Reside 312 Lone St. ^{In 1961 Res. 730 Charlevoix Ave.}

[7 children: Byron, David, Joyce, Steve, Mary, Mark, & Laura

7. Donald M. Eileen Blaligh, whose parents ran Hagonia (N. side) bar. and they do also. Inherited it. Res. Sunset Rd.
312

the 3 work
at cement
plant

(a distant cousin was in Petoskey researching genealogy some years ago & talked with Gerald.

The Jarman Family

Nathan Jarman took over the Mission Farm and buildings from Andrew Porter. (His daughter married Porter's son).

They lived in the mission house on top of the bluff - south of Porter St and west of maple St. (midway between maple & spring Sts extension).

They had 4 children:

1. William

His home was on north side of Porter St - 610.

He owned the pretty rural land at bottom of bluff - on both sides of Porter St. and east to maple (maybe more)

On the south side of street, at westerly end - he sold some land to Mr. Marty who put up storage oil tank & more were added.

The east end, he sold, - it became a dairy, a barn, then Mr.

Dunstan bought it to become Dunstan Supply Co. Sorry he sold.

M. twice

1st. M. Son. Walter

2nd. M. Beva Jarman

she married

Cash Southwell.

She was a teacher at Mt. Clemens, Mich. until retired. They built a home on Intertown Rd. Res. ^{there} 1 year, then Cash died. Then she traded places with their son, William J. She moved back to 610 Porter St.

2. Sarah married Dr. Ruben Porter

3. David

His home on hill on west side of Greenwood Rd on north side of Cemetery.

His daughter Esther Jarman Burkalic resides there.

4. Eva married _____ Hinkley of Detroit

She inherited the mission farm and land south of bluff.

She sold the place to

Later owned by Linn.

(Porter
Petoskey)

"Bear River" Post office consisted of 2 wooden boxes. They were in Mr. Porter's house's front room, which was his office. (over)

The Porter Family

Petoskey's 1st white families
who stayed to make the city.

Andrew Porter had only ^{1st child,} Ruben Porter. The Porter family returned to Penn. so Ruben could go to college. He became a dentist and returned to Petoskey. He married Sarah Jarman. They resided at 624 Michigan St. They had 5 children.

1. Esther ^{Porter} married Simmons.
2. Isabell " Scott
3. Edith " Dunn
4. Wilford Porter
5. Dr. Louise Porter

Sarah died. Later on, Ruben married 2nd time. Had 1 son.
Andrew Porter lived with Ruben until Andrew died.

boundary lines → According to Industry map (in Sec 4 - folder P. 1) in this book, the mission farm was: Sherdian St to Charlevoix Ave, ^{on the west side} on west side of Curtis St, to east side of Spring St. (but I reason it also contained land extending to Greenwood Rd as that was owned by the Jarman brothers). The mission farm extended east of Curtis St to Howard St. North border would be extension of Morgan St; and south side, ^{on the west side} Sherdian St.

Historic Glimpses

*"Things I Remember of the Early Days" -Part I -
by Mrs. Janette S. Stone, a true story of life in
Emmet County starting in 1875*

How They Got Here

In the spring of 1875, Mr. Wm. E. Stone, my husband, because of loss of his business as a result of fire, decided on taking a soldier claim. That was just before it was possible to homestead land in Emmet County. Three other comrades came with Mr. Stone, arriving on the first passenger train coming into Petoskey, and on which was M.F. Quaintance, who was making his first trip to Petoskey.

Planting Potatoes

The four men carried their camp equipment as there were no roads then to where Mr. Stone wanted to go, and his share of the pack was a bushel of potatoes, a shovel, a gun, a pail of water, and an ax. Mr. Stone said that it seemed as if every potato made a special hole in his back. The way that they had to go made a trip of nearly 25 miles, much of it through unmarked woods. After spending about two weeks in tramping through the woods and marking locations, during which time they lopped over several trees, making a small opening in the woods, they cut up what remained of the potatoes and by sticking the shovel in the ground, bending it forward and dropping in a piece of potato and pulling out the shovel, they proceeded to plant them among the fallen trees.

Mrs. Stone Arrives in Petoskey

In October, we packed up and started North. Mr. Stone had made plans for help and supplies to immediately build a house, but when we arrived in Petoskey, there was neither help nor supplies available at any price. Mr. Stone was able, however, to engage Mr. William Everett, with three teams, to move us out to what was to be our farm home out in the solid woods. One of the drivers was a man whose name was Hemlock, and another was Johnie Dunham, who for many years was cook at the Cushman House. Our first night in Petoskey was spent in the old Occidental Hotel, then owned and run by Dr. and Mrs. Little. After the death of Dr. Little, Mrs. Little became the wife of Thomas Kirkland. Some will remember that Mrs. Kirkland was a very active lady in everything that interested the building up of Petoskey. She was a sister of Mrs. William H. Jennings, mother of Mrs. Charles J. Ditto of Bay View. Dr. Little was post master.

They go into the woods

The night we arrived in the woods it rained a regular October rain, and the next day it snowed. We were a wet outfit, and Mr. Hemlock, who was a rough man, was so affected at the sight of us, Mr. Stone, myself, and five children, that he begged to take us back to Petoskey, free of charge rather than leave us out in the snow.

Their First House

Our first home was a tent and the only help that Mr. Stone was able to get was just one man. After wondering about the next step, as all was seemingly snowed in for the winter, Mr. Stone, with the help of this one man set about building a

home. They dug a hole into a sidehill, setting posts in the corners on which they set long poles. Then they cut small maples, cutting them in short lengths and splitting them in halves, stood them up back of the poles, thus making the two side walls and rear wall, setting a high crotch in the middle and at each end on which they placed a pole for the ridge of the roof. Then they cut basswood logs, splitting them in halves and hewing them out, laying a tier of them hollow side up and placing others hollow side down in them, thus making a foundation for the roof. This they covered with hemlock brush and then covered the whole house, which was 15 feet wide and 24 feet long, all over top and sides with dirt. It was a real dugout. There was no room for anything but the real necessities, and so most of our goods were left in the shipping cases and the boxes helped to make the filling for the front or open end of our first home. The window was just one half sash of a small six panes with 8 x 10 glass. I lined the inside with sheets, and it was one of the most cosy and comfortable places one could wish for. We were there eleven months before I ever saw another white woman.

Potatoes and a House Raising

I told you about Mr. Stone planting potatoes in the spring. Well, after a week of snow, it cleared off, and we had a beautiful spring. Mr. Stone dug the potatoes and found that he had 30 bushels of the finest potatoes one ever saw, and surely it was a wonderful thing with a family of seven to feed. That winter, Mr. Stone spent his time cutting logs to build a larger house with, and then came one of the real events of the early days. We had a raising, and men came for many miles to assist. It was a real day for us. The old timers will remember how men sought to build up the corners, each trying to do the best job. Into this house we moved in the summer of 1876. The shingles were all made by hand from good pine timber, and when the old house was finally pulled down two years ago, the same shingles were in good condition and did shed the rain. In this home was held the first of everything, such as the town meeting, church, Sunday school, and day school.

Tuscarora Township is named by Mrs. Stone

It was at my suggestion that the township was named Tuscarora. I cannot recall all of those present, but I do remember Esra Faunce, James and Mat King, Mr. Kinert, Mr. Allen, Mr. Miller, Mr. Wilber, Mr. Crawford, and Mr. McDonald, who was clerk of the meeting besides Mr. Stone. I think that Mr. Esra Faunce was elected supervisor, Mr. McDonald clerk, and Mr. Stone Justice of the Peace. I do not remember others who were there nor the other officers. Tuscarora was the name of a new ladies hat that had just come out, and it sounded something like an Indian name, so I just mentioned it, and they all said at once, "That is the name," and so it was voted. The original township was 6 miles wide and 18 miles long.

(Part II of this true story will appear in our next issue.) A similar story can be told by local resident Norman Miller, whose ancestor, William F. Stolt, arrived in the Petoskey area from Macomb County in 1878.

Hiram Obed Rose

Born November 27, 1830

Died January 7, 1911

Hiram Rose was the architect of Petoskey's future. He was born in New York State and started with nothing. His father died when he was 12, so he had to help to support his family while he was getting a basic education. He was apprenticed to a Coldwater, Mich. printer and later went west to seek his fortune. With a childhood friend, Amos Fox, he went to California. In two years, each had earned \$5,000 in the gold fields, a virtual fortune in those days.

Rose then planned to go to the Copper Country of the Upper Peninsula, having heard about the fortunes made there. He boarded a ship but was stormbound on South Manitou Island for 10 days. While there, he learned to measure and sell wood. He did not go on, but chose to settle in Northport, on the tip of Michigan's little finger, where he began to work the vast timberlands of Northern Michigan.

In Northport, he married Juliet Burbeck in 1856. Rose sent for his friend, Fox, who set up shop in Charlevoix, then known as Pine River. In the early 1870s, Rose sold out some of his Northport holdings and moved to Traverse City. In 1872 he and a partner built the branch of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad that ran from Walton Junction (near Cadillac) to Traverse City. That same year, he moved to Little Traverse (now Harbor Springs) to open a store.

He had previously visited the area as a sometime-fur trader from the 1850s on. At that time, he learned the Odawa language. He began acquiring land in the Petoskey area in 1862. In 1868 he bought the land that included what would eventually be his limestone works.

Rose saw that the railroad would come to Petoskey and that

it would land right on his property. So, in 1873, he set up a store at the mouth of the Bear River. The next year the railroad arrived, and he was ready.

Rose built his wife and two daughters a lovely house on the shores of Little Traverse Bay, some say to help convince her to move to the budding town.

If the word “father” implies the first, as area historian William Ohle said, Rose could well have claimed to be the father of Petoskey. He filed the first plat of the village; he put in the first Petoskey city dock. He gave the land on which the Bay View railroad station is located. He and Judge C.J. Pailthorp recruited pledges to buy the land for Bay View from the G.R. & I. Railroad. In 1891, he donated his land along the waterfront for the right-of-way of the Chicago & West Michigan railroad extension from Petoskey to Charlevoix.

Rose was the first president of the city of Petoskey. He started the water system and the electric light plant. He organized the first Masonic lodge in Petoskey in 1876.

He built his lime works below his house and Arlington Park in 1874. The lime from it was used to build the first hotel, the Rose House, later the Occidental, which was ready for the first visitors arriving on the train in 1874. He also built the Arlington Hotel below his home, so others could enjoy the same magnificent sunsets.

Rose and Fox amicably divided their resources in 1883. Fox got everything in Charlevoix, and Rose got all the holdings in Petoskey.

H.O. Rose, known fondly as “Captain” since his railroad-building days, died at age 80 in 1911. His wife died in 1921.

Hiram Rose's lime works was the first of what would be several cement factories on the Little Traverse Bay waterfront.

E.R. Sly came in 1884 and brought his young son Homer to help. His plant was located at the foot of Howard Street.

The Zipp brothers, Fred, Homer, George and Arthur, were associated in a lime kiln west of Bay Shore.

In 1905 the Northern Lime Company was organized to handle the output of the Rose, Sly and Zipp organizations.

In 1912, Homer Sly set up the Petoskey Crushed Stone Company at the location of what would be Petoskey Portland Cement Company (now Bay Harbor). It became Petoskey Portland Cement in 1917. By 1952, the plant was turning out 1,600,000 barrels of cement a year. The plant was sold to Penn-Dixie Corporation in 1955 and eventually doubled its output. It closed in the 1980s.

Hiram Rose's lime works had 50 acres of limestone quarries close to six kilns.

The 20th anniversary edition of the Independent Democrat in 1895 said,

"There are six kilns in continuous operation, well equipped with all modern mechanical devices for the rapid and economical conduct of the work. The quarries are situated conveniently to the kiln, requiring but little trouble in conveying stone to them, and are supplied with a steam blasting machine, which is a marvel in its way, together with other improved machinery. The kilns have a capacity of 250 barrels, which is shipped to all the great centers in this state and to many cities in other states, Petoskey lime being considered by all builders as superior to any obtained elsewhere."

A man to emulate

Rose wore many hats in Petoskey's early days

The second in an occasional series about historic buildings in Emmet County. The chosen buildings are considered unique by members of the Preservation Committee of the Little Traverse Historical Society.

By **DEIDRE TOMASZEWSKI**
News-Review staff writer

Hiram O. Rose may not have been the first permanent white resident of Petoskey, but without a doubt he had the most to do with establishing the settlement.

Rose, as a 1992 Graphic article said, was truly a hero for Petoskey children to emulate. He was, in his 30-year lifetime, a farmer, a printer, a newspaper writer, a homesteader, a gold miner, a cordwood dealer, a dock owner, a storekeeper, a fur trader, a political figure, the creator of several modern utilities, a cement magnate, a real estate operator, a ship owner, a railroad builder, an Indian interpreter, a Mason and a hotel owner.

He co-founded, with his long-time friend Amos Fox, not one, but four Northern Michigan towns — Petoskey, Bay View, Charlevoix and Northport. And he had much to do with the construction of the Petoskey Grand Opera House.

While his memory is perpetuated in Rose and Rosedale streets, as well as the Rose Room at the Perry Hotel, a lasting physical monument exists in the house he built for his life and family at 100 Arlington St. in Petoskey.

Rose was born in 1830 in New York State, but moved with his family at the age of 4 to Michigan, near Coldwater or Bronson, depending on the source (or perhaps Bronson and later Coldwater).



setter, but at age 19 headed for Iowa to homestead. Homesick, though, he returned to Coldwater, where he learned of the California gold rush. With his friend Fox, he left for California in 1851, later returning to Michigan. Each man had had modest success, bringing back \$5,000.

Though he had planned to return to his homestead, another mineral rush caught his attention. The copper strike in the western Upper Peninsula drew him, and he left Chicago, headed for Lake Superior. However, a series of storms stranded him in the Manitou Islands. Looking around, he realized that Northport, at the western tip of Grand Traverse Bay, was not such a bad place. He

off in 1854, he sent for Fox, who bought a half interest in the business. This was a partnership that would continue until an amicable parting in the 1880s. On Sept. 15, 1856, Rose married Juliet Burbeck of Northport.

In 1861, the company was convinced to open a branch in Pine River (now Charlevoix). The partners built a dock to sell cordwood and built Charlevoix's first hotel, The Fountain City House. They had a tug built that traveled the waters of Round and Pine lakes, and they had much to do with the dredging of the Pine River channel. This allowed larger vessels to enter Lake Charlevoix, spurring the community's growth.

Though Rose spent time living



ABOVE: Hiram Rose was the first president of the village of Petoskey and ran for mayor in 1895. He most certainly had a great deal to do with the development of the community, as well as Bay View and Charlevoix. (Courtesy photo)
LEFT: Hiram O. Rose built a house on this site with its magnificent view of Little Traverse Bay in about 1874. Following a devastating fire in 1883, the house was extensively rebuilt. (NEWS-REVIEW photo by Deidre Tomaszewski)

developing a greater and greater interest in Little Traverse Bay.

His first contact in the region was through fur trading, beginning as early as 1856. Rose traveled to Cross Village to buy furs from the Indians there; at the same time learning to speak Odawa fluently. Sometimes he stayed at the farm of Andrew Porter, near the junction of present-day Porter Street and U.S. 131 in Petoskey.

In 1859, he started a branch of the company store at Harbor Springs and moved his family there. Three years later, he began to acquire land near Petoskey, including the mouth of the Bear River, eastward to present-day Bay View. This also encompassed the time

ROSE

Continued from page A2

In 1873, he brought a scow of general merchandise to the mouth of the Bear River and set up shop in a building that is said to have belonged to Chief Petoskey. A year later, the GR & I Railroad arrived, right on his property.

A larger store was built in the 400 block of East Mitchell Street. For a time, the family, which included daughters Mary, Elizabeth and Abbie, lived above the store. Then Rose built a substantial house on a plat he had registered in 1874. It overlooked his Michigan Lime Co. (Rose had turned his store operations over to partner Archie Butters so he could pursue other interests). Not coincidentally, it commanded a magnificent view of Little Traverse Bay. It is said that Rose built this beautiful house in its spectacular location to induce his reluctant wife

to move here from Harbor Springs.

In the fall of 1878, Rose was on a committee to draft a map of the region to be incorporated as the village of Petoskey. He became its first president just months after the village was chartered in February of 1879.

Rose built a hotel, the four-story, 115-room Arlington, nearly across from his house. Reportedly it set him back \$60,000 in 1882. The hotel burned in June of 1915. He helped to develop Bay View, started water and electric light plants in Petoskey, helped to organize the Masonic Lodge unit and built the Petoskey Opera House.

In 1883, perfectly amicably, he and Amos Fox split their property, with Fox getting everything in Charlevoix and Rose taking everything around Petoskey. They remained friends, however. In fact, it is said that the first telephone call ever, from Petoskey to Charlevoix in 1884, was from Rose to Fox, the former speaking in Odawa to the latter.

Despite a major fire in 1883, the house formerly at 505 Rose St. and now at 100 Arlington St. (same site but differently numbering) was thoroughly restored to the present-day structure. It has had only three owners in its history.

Though nominated for mayor of the city of Petoskey by the Democrats in 1895, Rose lost the race by 21 votes.

Rose died at age 80 in 1911, and his widow, Juliet, lived on in the residence until her death in 1921. Then daughters Abby Bathrick and Elizabeth Foster resided in the house. In later years, they stayed only in the summertime. Foster died in 1944 and Bathrick in 1949.

Between 1946 and 1949, the house was sold to John E. Perry, a prominent Petoskey businessman and politician. Perry lived in the house until his death in 1993, when it was sold to the present owners, Ernest and Judy Mainland. Mainland is the nephew of writer Ernest Hemingway and an insurance agent.

H.O. Rose's Lime Works

The following appeared in the 20th anniversary edition of the Independent Democrat in 1895. It is included in the Little Traverse Historical Society's H.O. Rose file.

The scene of this busy enterprise is along the shore of the bay between Petoskey and Bay View. The plant includes 50 acres of lime stone quarries worth an immense amount of money and the lime kiln buildings and appurtenances. There are six kilns in the continuous operation, well-equipped with all the modern mechanical devices for the rapid and economical conduct of the work. The quarries are situated conveniently to the kiln, requiring but little trouble in conveying stone to them, and are supplied with a steam blasting machine, which is a marvel in its way, together with other improved machinery. The kilns have a capacity of 250 barrels per day. The annual output averages 30,000 barrels which is shipped to all the great centers in this state and to many cities in other states, Petoskey lime being considered by all builders as superior to any obtained elsewhere.

The plant is favored with superior shipping advantages by rail and water. Switches of the G.R. & I. and the C. and W.M. railroads enter the yards of the works. Mr. Rose gives employment to a force of from 30 to 40 men, his payroll reaching a total of \$7,000 annually.

Mr. Rose is a native of New York State and came to Petoskey



Hiram Rose bought a large piece of property that stretched from present-day Petoskey to Bay View in 1874. Here he pursued the mining of lime in a big way. The availability of rail and water transportation and the quality of the lime made it an ideal location. (Courtesy photo)

22 years ago, but has lived in this section at Traverse City and Northport for 42 years, has always evinced a public-spirited enterprise and can be numbered among the substantial businessmen whose individual efforts have paved the way to Petoskey's present flourishing condition. A monument to his early energy is the far famed Bay View summer resort. Eighteen years ago. Mr. Rose was one of the prime movers securing the location of that resort adjacent to

Petoskey.

He has been many times honored by the people of Petoskey with office and positions of trust, having been councilman, etc., and has the honor of having been the first village president. This spring while absent in Florida, Mr. Rose was nominated by the Democrats and ran on their ticket for the first mayor of the city, and he ran over a hundred votes ahead of his ticket, being beaten by only 21 votes.

John M. Hall

"I remember the first time I ever saw John M. Hall," said an older gentleman. "It was at a camp meeting in 1885. I wondered who that tall, rather ungainly looking young man was, who stood leaning against a tree. I became more interested in him than in the sermon as I saw him scanning the people and the scene. He looked so intent, so absorbed. I wondered what was in his mind.

"I was soon to learn that he was meditating on a great possibility, that rapidly grew into a definite plan; a plan for an assembly for Bay View. A project that was to change and enlarge the destiny of the association...

"The assembly, only one of his many business interests, was from the start a gratifying success, growing each season in interest. This in spite of fears and lack of appreciation on the part of some who knew Chautauqua assembly, its rich patrons, its genial, talented founder with his prestige and charming personality, and felt that Mr. Hall was presumptuous to attempt it. Others feared it would lower the spiritual tone, bring in a worldly atmosphere and involve is in debt, etc.

"He paid no heed. He put in his thought, his time, his money to make a great program, run at high pressure. He stalked through the grounds, noting everything, interrogating everything, never neglecting the smallest detail that would bear on Bay View's interest.

"Mr. Hall was quick to see a need and meet it. He came to believe there were many who were not enlisted in the Chautauqua Circle who could be reached by a simpler and less expensive course of reading, and began to organize Bay View Reading Circles. The success of this venture was phenomenal.

"The swimming pool and bowling alley and beautiful auditorium are monuments to this lover of Bay View. The monument he most craved was the love and confidence of the thousands for whom he gave his time and toil."

— *Stories of Bay View, Emma Lamb Baker*

Bay View

While Bay View Methodist Camp has a long and illustrious history, perhaps no one man stands out in its history as John M. Hall, who served as Director of Chautauqua Education from 1885 to his death in December of 1914.

The camp was begun in 1875 when a number of factors came together. The Michigan State Camp Ground Association of the Methodist Episcopal Church was seeking a site for a summer campground, and the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad was seeking buyers for the property at the end of the line, which it would extend to Bay View in 1876. Mr. Hughart, president of the railroad, approached Hiram Rose about the property. Ultimately, Rose and A.S. Lee donated some of the land and the rest was purchased by the railroad. The association agreed to hold an annual camp meeting on the grounds for 15 years, and to begin building cottages, laying out streets, parks and so on.

The first camp meeting was held Aug. 2, 1876. The first meetings held lasted about a week and were held out of doors.

The 1886 Bay View Assembly program listed five bells to aid in the organization of activities. They were: 7 a.m., rising bell; 7:30 a.m., breakfast bell; 12:15 p.m., dinner bell; 6 p.m., supper bell; and 10 a.m., retiring bell.

And, speaking of bells, in the spring of 1886, the Buckeye Bell Foundry of Cincinnati loaned three bells to Bay View. For many years, the bells stood on a wooden, and then a concrete platform. In 1973, a tower was constructed, and the bells were placed in it as a memorial to Bishop Raymond J. Wade, president of the association from 1945 to 1961.

In 1886 John M. Hall, a young lawyer from Flint, became interested in Bay View as a member of the association. With Rev. Washington Gardner, he organized the first Michigan Chautauqua Assembly on the grounds. It has been held each summer since, and has featured services, lectures and performances by well-known and highly-regarded individuals including Madame Ernestine Schumann-Heink, a

great contralto, and Helen Keller. The Women's Christian Temperance Union also met on the grounds each year, and its leader, Frances Willard, spoke on the grounds several times.

Both appeared in the old auditorium on the grounds in 1913 in an auditorium hastily constructed in 1887. It was around this time that Hall decided a new auditorium was in order. During the winter of 1913-14, he worked on his plan for a new auditorium. The building was finished in 1914, with a dedication ceremony planned for 1915, after a new organ was placed in it. Bay View Secretary Frank Vernor and John Hall sadly died before the dedication could take place.

Music and theater have always been a tremendous part of Bay View and remain so today. Each year, operas, plays and concerts are staged at John M. Hall and Voorhees auditoriums.

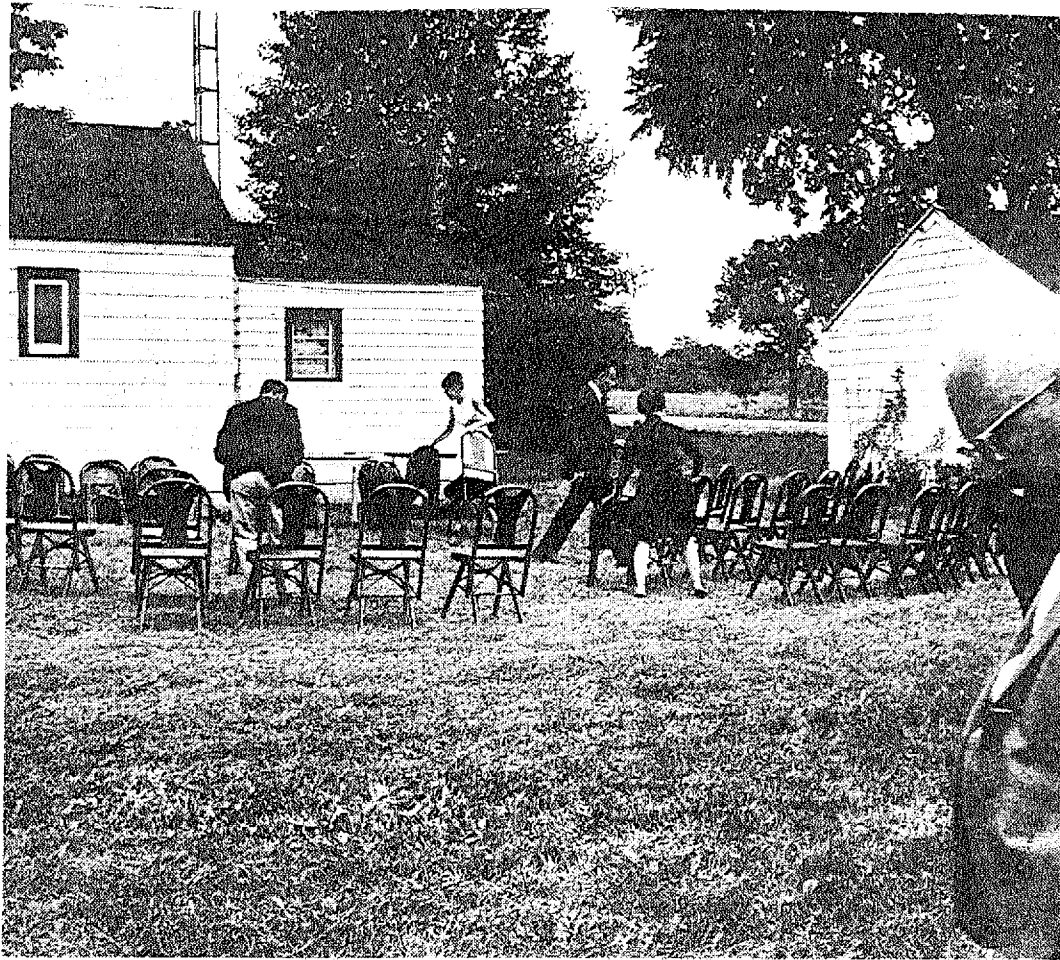
There are 440 cottages on the Bay View grounds, with about 400 of them built before 1900. These cottages are treasured family heirlooms today, passed from generation to generation. Occasionally one will come up for sale and is snatched up eagerly.

Bay View only has city services from May 1 to November 31, so sadly time at the cottage is "prime time." But anyone who roams the streets will find people on the porches, enjoying a good book or a good conversation. A Victorian atmosphere prevails.

Bay View is open to the public. Anyone may wander the streets and visit its public buildings. Concerts and plays are open to all. Visit the administration building on the grounds for details.

Back of the cottages at Bay View lies an extensive system of nature trails. Take some time and wander through the woods while you are here, as the ladies above did.

Evelyn Hall, right, built in 1889-90, is one of three existing examples of Steamboat architecture in the United States.



A SPRINKLE briefly dampened the open house for the planned museum here. As it started, John Wooden, Mrs. Robert Dean, Paul Brown and Mrs. Wooden gathered the chairs. Bill Barney is at right. Other photos on page three. (NEWS photo by Jim Doherty.)

Mark Twain 'Speaks' Here Again--as He Did in 1895!

(PETOSKEY NEWS-REVIEW) MARCH 15, 1974

The recorded voice of a Mark Twain program as re-created by actor Hal Holbrook echoed through the old depot museum in Petoskey Wednesday evening as the story of early resort attractions was told to members of the Little Traverse Regional Historical Society.

The tape was used to dramatize the appearance of the famous writer-humorist, who appeared at the Grand Opera House in Petoskey on the evening of July 20, 1895. Records show that his appearance was paid over \$500, which was a big sum for those days and the limits seating capacity of the auditorium.

The March program of the society covered all phases of entertainment in the early days before the advent of radio and television in the Little Traverse Bay Region.

The chautauqua-type programs of the Bay View Assembly under the management of John M. Hall brought outstanding personalities to northern Michigan in the early days. These include—Madame Schumann-Heink, a great contralto of World War I, William Jennings Bryan, and T. Washington, Helen, and many, many more.

presented at Wa-way-Ga-Me (Round Lake) length. This national presentation of Longfellow's poem "Hiawatha". Photographs taken by the famous woman photographer, Evelyn Chandler for the play from the Frances Pailthorp collection were on display. Over 75 Indians from Canada were in the cast, which was the largest all-Indian play in the world during the years of 1903 thru 1915. A stadium-type amphitheater was built on the shores of Round Lake which contained a restaurant, craft shops and sleeping rooms.



Mark Twain

Wachtel



HON. P. B. WACHTEL.

DEATH, THE GRIM REAPER TAKES PHILIP B. WACHTEL

LEADING DEMOCRAT OF
THIS SECTION WHO HAD
BEEN HONORED MANY
TIMES BY HIS PARTY.

Passing of Petoskey's Prominent
Political Figure and Citizen
Mourned by All the City and This
Section of the State.

- * * * * *
- * Only Democratic Speaker of
- * the Michigan House of Repre-
- * sentatives Since the Civil
- * War.
- * Three Times Representative
- * in Michigan Legislature from
- * Emmet County. 1889-1891-
- * 1893.
- * Postmaster in Petoskey
- * During President Cleveland's
- * Second Term—1893-1897.
- * President of Petoskey
- * Village.

his early education at the academy at Clearfield and took a commercial course at the Iron City Commercial college in Pittsburg. At the age of seventeen years Mr. Wachtel started to learn telegraphy and followed that work for about five years. Leaving that work he engaged in the hotel business at St. Mary's, Pa., for a number of years.

In 1877 he came to Petoskey and in 1878 opened a private bank, conducting the business under the name of P. B. Wachtel & Co. He was first located on Mitchell street, where John Karamol now has a restaurant. Later he purchased the lot at the corner of Howard and Mitchell streets where the First National bank now stands and built the building now known as the Eureka Hotel, located at the corner of Howard and Bay streets. Shortly after moving to this location he took Thomas Quinlan into partnership with him and the firm name was changed to

DEATH TAKES PHILIP B. WACHTEL

(Continued from first page)

education. In all these offices he served faithfully.

Mr. Wachtel holds the honor of being the first exalted ruler of Petoskey lodge, No. 629, B. P. O. Elks, and of being great lieutenant commander of the K. O. T. M. Maccabees. He was a member of the Elks, Maccabees, Masons, Knights of Pythias, Woodman of the World, Royal Arcanum and National Union lodges and active in each.

Mr. Wachtel's death is not only mourned by his immediate family but by all Petoskey and this section of the state. He is survived by the widow and five children, Mrs. Emma Rupe, Mrs. E. C. Hartwell, both of Petoskey; Winfield Wachtel, of Grand Rapids; Willis Wachtel, of Detroit, and Bruce Wachtel, of Chicago. He also leaves one sister, Mrs. Thomas Quinlan, of Petoskey, and one brother, John Wachtel, of Williamsport, Pa.

The funeral services will be held at two o'clock Monday afternoon from the home with Rev. William E. Graham, of the First Presbyterian church, in charge of the services. Interment will be made in Greenwood.

The pall-bearers will be C. J. Pailthorp, E. L. Rose, Benjamin T. Halstead, John L. A. Galster, George McCabe and C. E. Churchill.

Spent \$12 Million to Make Pellston "Little Chicago"

"When the story of Emmet county is written, Col. Charles Bogardus of Pellston should be listed as the biggest spender of them all," the Little Traverse Regional Historical Society was told last evening.

Merton M. Carter showed by documentation, prepared charts and old time photographs that Col. Bogardus spent a fortune around the turn of the century to make Pellston his "Little Chicago".

He traced the history of the Bogardus family from the very first Dutch settlers in New York City to the Civil War where Bogardus became a hero under Grant during the last successful campaigns of the war between the States.

Carter told how Bogardus de-

cided to come to Pellston after a successful business and political career in Illinois at the age of 80 in 1901.

He gave detailed reports from the files of the old Pellston Journal and early editions of The Petoskey Evening News telling of the various business activities of this pioneer who convinced the Tindle and Jackson Company that they should come to Pellston back in 1903.

He told how Bogardus decided to develop the 27,000 acres of timber lands left his wife by her father William H. Pella.

Carter showed by letters and documentation that Col. Bogardus spent over \$12 million in 12 years between 1901 and 1913 to try and build the Cheboygan and Southern Railroad from Pellston to Cheboygan, to operate a large lumber operation, without any lumbering experience what-so-ever, to run a bank, a power and electric company, a hotel and a planing mill.

He also told how the colonel borrowed millions from his friends back in Illinois to develop these operations, only to lose it all in a "blizzard of

bank notes" when he went bankrupt in 1913.

"When old timers remember Pellston today they usually mention Tindle and Jackson, but those who know the true story will recall Col. Charles Bogardus, the man who spent a big fortune to build and ill-fated city of his own on quicksand," Carter said in conclusion.

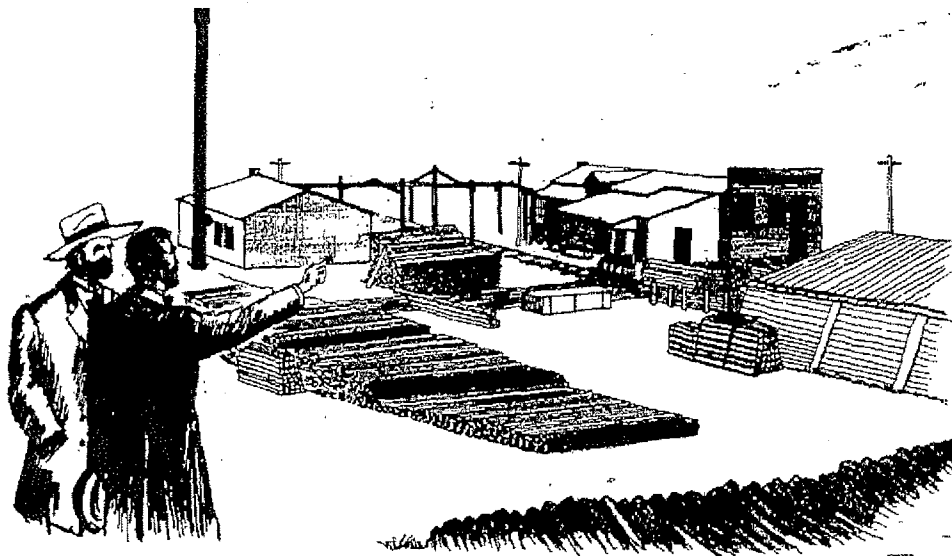
The speaker gave special credit for his research material

to a long biographical letter he received from Charles Bogardus Zipt of Freeport, Illinois, a grandson of the colonel.

After the program old photos and maps of Pellston during the Bogardus period and several personal artifacts of the colonel were displayed for the inspection of those attending.

The historical meeting was held in the Library of Petoskey Central High School in Petoskey.

Merton Carter Reviews History Of Big Spender Col. Bogardus



This drawing of the Pellston Planing Mill was prepared by Merton Carter from an old photograph and shows Col. Bogardus on the far left. The mill was one, of only two, industrial operations ever located in the village and was on Mill-st., west of the railroad tracks. The big Tindle and Jackson saw mill was the other industry of the town at the turn of the century. The power plant is the building with the tall stack and it was located across the street from the mill to lessen the danger of fire-- a rather modern concept for the time. Bogardus never had a loss from fire, while Tindle and Jackson burned down twice.

Shay in Criminal Justice. I worked a full career with the Michigan Department of Natural Resources as a Conservation Officer until I retired in Gaylord in 1994. I worked with the Otsego Historical Society and have been involved with historical photography and slide programs since 1980. I walked railroad grades and published a map of grades in Otsego County. I am now helping to do the same type of map for Emmet and Charlevoix counties with a group led by Bruce Gathman.

I moved to Harbor Springs on Thanksgiving Day, 1998, along with my wife, Vicki. It wasn't long before I found myself involved in HSAHS and Shay Days. It is exciting to see the progress that HSAHS has made in the last three years, including the annual expansion of our Shay Days fundraiser.

In 2001, we will have live steam model Shay locomotives running. It will be an amazing sight. Don't miss it! Mark your calendars now for Shay Days 2001—July 13-15! Of course, we will also welcome back "Baby".

It should be another great weekend for all Shay enthusiasts. Every year we improve the events and activities, and with your help, we increase the total funds available to HSAHS for continuing our work in preserving the history of this wonderful area.

The Board of Directors has asked me to extend a very warm Thank You to Lois Cassidy who has served as HSAHS President for the past four years and under whose direction Shay Days began. We appreciate her hard work and lasting enthusiasm for saving Harbor Springs history.

Thanks to all of you, too, who have supported HSAHS activities over the past years. I am excited about the year to come and see potential for great accomplishments.

Charlie Conn, President

Check the Label!

The mailing label shows your most recent donation to HSAHS. Look for the date in the upper right corner of the label. And, if it's time to renew—please do!

photo you see here, available in time for holiday mailing.

The price is only \$10 for seven 4" x 5" notes with envelopes.

Please buy some for your friends and family members.

It's easy! Just call Linda Rosenow, Judy Meyer, Louise Moser, Eleanor Jardine, or Sharon Thornton (whose phone numbers are on page 2) to ar-



range your purchase. These are hot selling items, call now!

Happy Holidays to you and to all the lucky people who receive these notecards from you!



The Tale of Ephraim Shay

In response to many requests for more information on Ephraim Shay, we begin here to tell the tale.

Ephraim Shay was born in Ohio on July 17, 1839, and raised by his grandfather on a dairy farm in New Jersey. At 16, he began working as a brick maker and cooper. With little or no formal education, he became a schoolteacher until the Civil War began. He enlisted in the Union Army, saw action in several battles and skirmishes, and emerged unscathed at the end of the war in 1864.

Shay was a man of boundless energy who was always thinking about solving problems and improving machines and methods.

He settled and married in Ionia County where he had relatives. He farmed, and part-time, also ran a store and a steam-driven sawmill. This may have been the beginning of his interest in and fascination with steam power.

Shay moved his family north in 1871 or '72. At the end of the railroad (literally) all their belongings were unloaded from the caboose and the family made their home in Haring, Michigan. Later he became postmaster of Haring, and ran a store and a sawmill. But working indoors was not for Shay.

Lumbering had to be done in the winter when the ground was frozen and the heavy logs could be skidded out of the woods with teams of horses. It was deathly hard work for the men and the horses.

The winter of 1873-74 was a turning point for Shay. It was an open winter; no snow meant no lumbering.

Shay decided there must be a better way. He designed a tramway with horses pulling the load, but the tramway had no brakes, and...there were a lot of hills.

So, he started again to design and refine a new locomotive, one that would be very powerful, with great traction, more flexible so it could make tighter turns, and lighter with better weight distribution so it could run on a lighter track over uneven ground. All year-round the men could lay down track, take the logs out of that area, then pick up the track and lay it into another part of the woods to log there. Usually, track laying was done in the spring after the snow was gone but before cutting started.

During the winters of 1877-1880, he and his blacksmith, William Crippen, built the first locomotive to Shay's design. Shay then moved to Spring Harbor northwest of Boyne City and built a sawmill to keep him busy while his patent application was being reviewed.

He received the patent in 1881 and soon thereafter made arrangements for the Lima Locomotive Works in Lima, Ohio, to begin production. There were 7- to 20-ton (considered to be light weight in locomotive terms). The average weight was 50-ton. The largest Shay was almost a third of a million pounds and was used in the coal mining industry in the mountains of western Maryland. In 1945 the last of 2,770 Shays was built. Some of them are still running, mostly as sightseeing trains, but we have one report of a Shay still logging in Korea.

A Shay locomotive's power was greater because the horizontal drive shaft, joined by a series of Universal and slip joints, was geared. The power

Continued on Page 2

HSAHS
Fall-Winter 2000

Tale, continued from page 1

ran to each wheel and the full length of the engine. Every wheel was pulling, including those on the tender behind the engine, just like 4-wheel (or up to 20-wheel) drive!

The sets of four wheels are called "trucks". Shays were built in 2-, 3-, and 4-truck models. Picture your car with the front axle and rear axle turning independently. Imagine the turns you could make with that setup. The design also helped to distribute the weight of the engine more evenly.

The combination of the ability to pull very heavy loads, to turn on tighter curves, and to run over uneven terrain better than any other locomotive is the reason Shays were chosen when Hoover Dam was being built.

Homer Armstrong, Shay's foreman in Harbor Springs, once said that the Shay locomotive could haul a load of logs out of any place tracks could be laid.

It must have been an amazing sight to see those Shays chugging up those steep canyon walls in Nevada. Or "crawling" might be a better description, because Shay locomotives were not built for speed. An article in the Petoskey News Review from 1970 quotes an old-timer as saying, "She'll do 13 miles an hour when the grade's her way—maybe faster off the edge of a cliff."

And they were not built for quiet.

That same PNR article includes a quote from a booklet about Shays that were used in Washington state: "The sight and sound of a Shay clawing its way up a mountain grade was unforgettable. The short rods of the triple cylinders thrashed wildly and the frightful crash of the rapid exhaust sent frightened animals scampering into the timber for dear life. It sounds like 100 miles an hour and looks like hesitation mixed with uncertainty."

In 1888, with his fame growing and his fortune made, Shay, aged 49, "retired" to Harbor Springs. He and his son, Lette, set up the firm of E. Shay & Son. They are described in the 1902 plat book of Emmet County as "proprietors of Harbor Springs Railroad and Waterworks." This wasn't retirement as we know it.

Tale to be continued...



HSAHS Embraces Technology and the 21st Century

We love the old stuff, and we are warming to the new stuff, too. A recent donation brought HSAHS a laptop computer, printer, and a fax machine. Wow!

Now, we need software and, possibly, a scanner, as well as any expert advice you have to share.

Thank You, First Community

PAST TIMES is a publication of the Harbor Springs Area Historical Society. This issue is made possible by a contribution from **FIRST COMMUNITY BANK**, serving the needs of our area. We appreciate their continuing support. **Please let them know you appreciate it, too.**

BOARD MEMBERS

Lois Cassidy	526-2377
Charlie Conn	487-0556
Eleanor Jardine	526-5428
Norine Kolinski	526-6643
Susan Lightfoot	526-5395
Marge May	347-9579
Norine McBride	526-5884
Ed Meyer	526-5675
Judy Meyer	526-5675
Louise Moser	526-2507
Linda Rosenow	526-6796
Sharon Thornton	526-2490

If you would like to make a donation dedicated to helping us join this technological new world, we would welcome it.

We are hoping that by Spring, 2001, we will be ready to ask for volunteer help to enter data into our new system.

I WANT TO HELP SUPPORT THE WORK OF THE HARBOR SPRINGS AREA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Enclosed is my 2001 membership contribution of: ☐ \$10 ☐ \$20 ☐ \$50 ☐ \$100 ☐ Other

Name: _____

Winter Address: _____

Summer Address: _____

Telephone: () _____ ☐ New Member ☐ Renewal

- ♦ Please make your check payable to the Harbor Springs Area Historical Society, P O Box 812, Harbor Springs MI 49740 Don't forget, your contribution is tax deductible IRS 501 (c) (3) - Exemption Number 38-2934124. Thank you again for making the Harbor Springs Area Historical Society possible.

Harbor Springs Area Historical Society
P O Box 812
Harbor Springs MI 49740

Ephraim Shay

Ephraim Shay was born in Sherman Township, Huron County, Ohio, on July 17, 1839. He attended school in New Jersey and later taught school while studying medicine. In 1861 he enlisted in the Union Army's Corps of Engineers, and Shay's diary, which he maintained during the war, contained this entry: "...On my 22nd birthday I start on my first expedition to defend my country's Honor and Flag." He saw action at Shiloh and at Vicksburg with Grant and was honorably discharged in 1864. After returning to Ohio he married Jane Henderson on July 26, 1864.

Shay took up his medical practice again but soon found that he could not make a proper living in this field. So he took his family to Michigan - first to Ionia County, then to Harling, a small village north of Cadillac. Lumbering was the chief industry here in the early '70's, and Shay set up a small sawmill. During an unusually mild winter he designed a gear-driven, double-truck engine which operated on narrow gauge rails to transport the logs.

He was a rugged man with a strong but kindly look about him. In his later years he was often compared in looks to Walt Whitman. His interests ran from medicine to machinery, and he was capable of coping with almost any mechanical or engineering problem. His desire to see and understand mechanical things was surpassed only by his passion for reading.

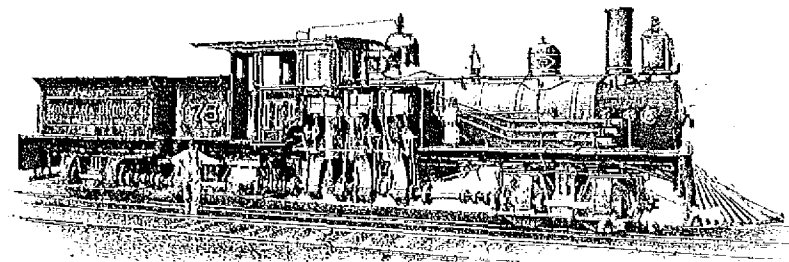
In 1888 Shay moved to Harbor Springs, where he established the firm of E. Shay and Son and built a logging railroad called the Harbor Springs Railway Company, known locally as the "Hemlock Central." The locomotives for this line Shay built - or had built according to his new ideas on the design of the Shay geared-engines. Unfortunately, all of these little engines were scrapped or sold after his death, and today only a few photographs of them still exist.

In addition, Shay was the founder of the local water company which he built and later donated to the city of Harbor Springs. In the period from 1890 until his death Shay tried many endeavors, one of which was an all-steel boat, the *Aha*, 40 feet long with a six foot beam. It was powered with miniature triple-expansion steam engines that could propel her as high as 21 mph. Another project was the building of an all-steel house which was designed hexagonal in shape and appeared to be a brick structure on a stone foundation with a slate roof. It was actually fabricated of sheets of steel embossed with these patterns. The interior walls were likewise embossed

sheets painted in oil with beautiful designs. The building is now listed in the Michigan Historical Register.

When automobiles came on the scene, Shay was the first in Harbor Springs to own one. As new models came out he would buy them more for mechanical investigation and experimentation than for any prestige they might give him.

Ephraim Shay died on April 26, 1916, after a very full life. His death was a great loss, for he was known by all as a man of energy, charity and kindness. To the business community it was the loss of a man who was known as "a gentleman of strict integrity and unquestionable character." His mark on the logging industry, and the Shay locomotive, reflected the traits of its inventor and although we have had many people who influenced this region, historians would agree that his invention of the Shay locomotive made the greatest impact on the prosperity of Emmet County.



THE SHAY PATENT LOCOMOTIVE, BUILT BY THE LIMA LOCOMOTIVE WORKS, LIMA, OHIO

E. Shay & Son

PROPRIETORS HARBOR SPRINGS WATER WORKS.

HARBOR SPRINGS, MICH.

There is a Shay locomotive on display in the public park in Cadillac, Michigan



P. P., Winter, 1992

Rowan Family



An excerpt from a letter to Ruth Foster from her friend, **Ethel Rowan Fasquelle**. No date. Ethel Rowan Fasquelle was born in 1867, possibly in Illinois.

Dear Ruth,
The story of our coming into the great forest of northern Michigan from the well developed prairie lands of Illinois in 1875 is an interesting one. And like most people, you seem to be intrigued with our early contacts with the Indians.

You see, glowing advertising had been circulated in the neighboring states of Illinois, Indiana and Ohio to induce veterans of the Civil War to migrate to Michigan and take up homesteads. The literature was supposedly from the Federal Government, but was probably inspired by the lumber barons who had depleted the forests of southern Michigan and were seeking new fields to conquer. Veterans were to be given 160 acres of land, as they thought, for the asking. They were to come north and stake a claim and were to live half of each year on the land for 5 years. To hundreds of young farmers accustomed to wide acres and comfortable living, this looked easy.

My father, Joseph A. C. Rowan was thrilled with the idea, but it didn't take him long after arriving here (April 3, 1875) to become disillusioned. He realized that he was no match for the forest. He sold his

very sick man, and mother had to depend upon assistance from Dr. Sedghwick's Family Doctor Book. But all that she could do failed to help May who grew steadily worse. We were all in despair when Mrs. Louis Petoskey, a daughter-in-law of the old Chief Ignace Petoskey came to beg mother to let her try an Ottawa Indian remedy that she said never failed.

There was no alternative. May was steadily growing worse and in desperation mother consented to May's being given the Indian treatment that Belle Petoskey felt sure would save her life. Poor bewildered mother, all she could do for once in her life was to submit and just look on as she prayed that the Indian remedy prove successful.

There were many children in the Petoskey family, and it seemed as if Mrs. Petoskey had brought the entire tribe. Hattie, the only daughter, a very attractive girl about 12, was sitting on the front door steps, and about the place were several of the boys. Anticipating what they were to do each, one carried a small hatchet. Frightened to death, I ran to tell grandmother (who was smoking her clay pipe in the garden-house) that the Indians had come to scalp us. But I was wrong. They were only prepared to rush down into the forest by the river and gather armfuls of hemlock boughs for their mother's needs. Hattie had come to help her

So they got a big fire started and a boiler full of water was put on the stove for the immediate immersion of the boughs the boys would bring. It seemed no time at all before they were back laden with the rich greens. And down [the boughs] went into the hot water. Soon Mrs. Petoskey and Hattie were rolling the boughs in warmed woolen blankets and packing the rolls close beside May in the bed. Then they watched patiently for the results.

Presently the great beads of sweat began to stand out on May's flushed face. Gently Belle would wipe the moisture away with a warm cloth. And as the perspiration appeared, this was continued while Hattie and mother kept the cloths warm. Meantime the Mrs. Petoskey would talk soothingly to May first in the Ottawa language and then in English. And gradually May became very quiet as her breath came more easily and gradually she fell asleep as the blankets were very carefully removed and the "Great Sweat" or "Chi-ka-go-wish" of the Ottawas had broken the fever and accomplished what had been promised for it. A great joy spread over the Indian's features, for the Ottawas place untold confidence in their tribal medicine women's remedies. The Rowan and Petoskey families were close friends from that day on—.

Much love from.

Rowan

claim and were to live half of each year on the land for 5 years. To hundreds of young farmers accustomed to wide acres and comfortable living, this looked easy.

My father, Joseph A. C. Rowan was thrilled with the idea, but it didn't take him long after arriving here (April 3, 1875) to become disillusioned. He realized that he was no match for the forest. He sold his claim for \$60, and in his last years still felt it a bargain, as the land was sandy and hardly worth clearing.

So he built a house quickly and settled his family in it even though it was little more than a shack at first. But it saved hotel bills at least, for there were two small hotels in the village of less than 100 inhabitants in 1875. Going into this half built home was how we came to know the Indians well so soon after our arrival.

(Our family consisted of my two grandmothers - Rowan and Faxton, my mother and father, a brother, two sisters and me.) It was a very cold spring. There were constant winds blowing in from the northwest across Little Traverse Bay, on the southern shore of which as you recall, we are located. There were floating cakes of ice in the Bay until late in May.

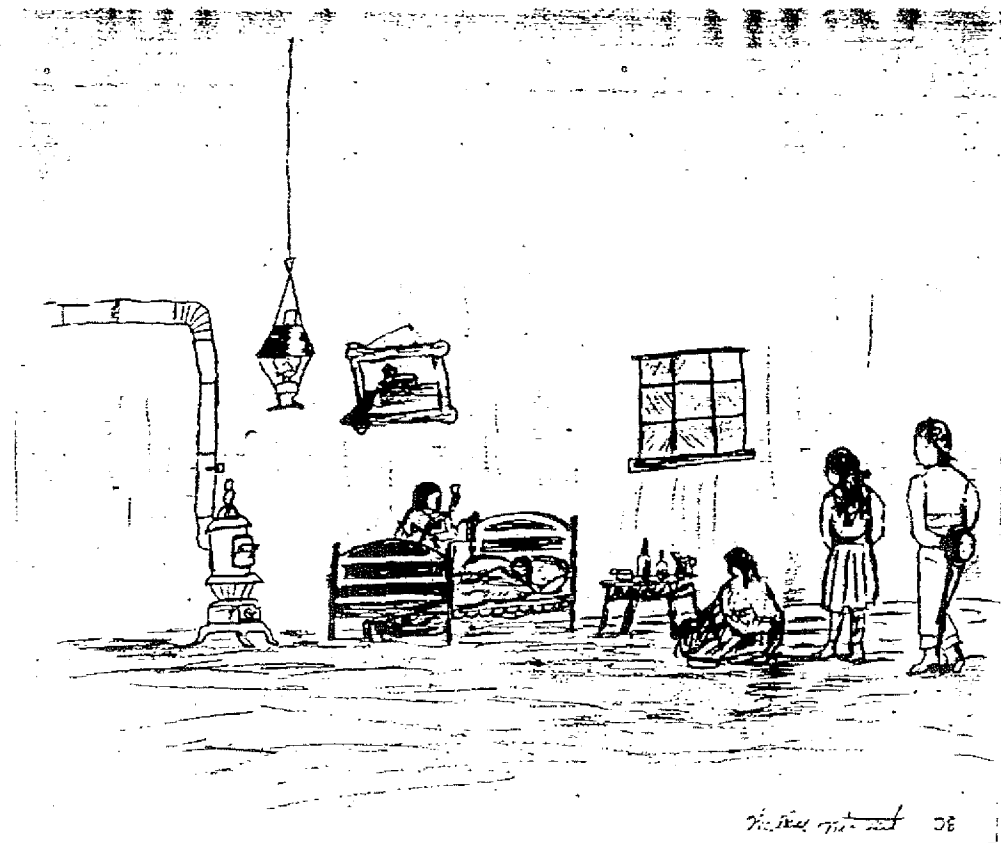
Our house, the first one built on the west side of the railroad on Mitchell St., was a pretty cold place, and May (my sister), who was a delicate girl of 14, soon became ill with what rapidly developed into lung fever, which we now call pneumonia. The only doctor in the village, Dr. Little, was a

Anticipating what they were to do each, one carried a small hatchet. Frightened to death, I ran to tell grandmother (who was smoking her clay pipe in the garden-house) that the Indians had come to scalp us. But I was wrong. They were only prepared to rush down into the forest by the river and gather armfuls of hemlock boughs for their mother's needs. Hattie had come to help her mother prepare for the great remedy.

had broken the fever and accomplished what had been promised for it. A great joy spread over the Indian's features, for the Ottawas place untold confidence in their tribal medicine women's remedies. The Rowan and Petoskey families were close friends from that day on—.

Much love from,

Ethel R. F. (Rowan Fasquelle)



Sketch by Wallace Mitchell, an 8th grade art student of Miss Pailthorp's in 1938.

Editor's Note: Beginning with this legend as told to Ethel Rowan Fasquelle - an early resident of Petoskey (more on her in another issue), the Passenger Pigeon will be printing other Indian Legends from our archival collection.

Ah-Jen-Ah-Qua, the Angel Woman An Ojibway Legend

by Ethel Rowan Fasquelle

It was told to me as an actual fact, and I have never doubted its truth; that Ah-jen-ah-quā ("Returning Sky") was the first evangelist to come among the Indian tribes of the North. For I have found through much reading of the history of our native Americans that each clan, or divisional nation had its own manner of expressing its theology, no matter how much akin the tribal comparisons might be.

When I asked who Ah-jen-ah-quā might be and from whence she came, the great black eyes of the story-teller looked at me in infinite pity that I should not know the story, while she replied,

"God sent her to my people."

"And from where?" I asked.

"Why, she just came to tell us of His crea-



she never vouchsafed to tell; but the young Chieftan, knowing that the Great Spirit had answered his prayer, gave all his love to the maiden, regarding her as a sacred gift sent as his real help-mate and guide as well as the keeper of his lodge.

And so it was that with the light of other worlds in her eyes, and the presence of the spirits unknown to them, Ah-jen-ah-quā commanded the admiration and homage of the members of the tribe who gladly accepted her as their Chieftan's bride.

One day when the water was covered with a thick coat of ice and the snow laid deep above it, Ah-jen-ah-quā, with her staff in hand, started on a tramp across the ice as if to visit her friends. On the shore as she left, a group of children heard her murmuring to herself. And this is what they heard her saying, "I am old, so old and the work my Father sent me to do is finished." Over and over, they declared, the old grandmother said the words. They thought the old grandmother mad and they gathered around her in childish laughing pleasure. But the long staff was not raised as it would have been in the hands of another grandmother; she only looked at them sadly as she said, "Good-bye, little children, good-bye. Go tell it among the lodges that Ah-jen-ah-quā will not come to the teepee again."

They laughed again and went back to their play, forgetting what the old grandmother had bade them tell among the lodges; for they thought she was queer in the head. And so no one told the story of the wonder woman's going until it was plain that she would never come back to them again. Out there on the ice, tracks were found just where the foot steps went - half across the lake and no further. The woman had turned once, squarely, to look back toward the village, but nothing more.

And so they came to call Ah-jen-ah-quā, the Angel Woman, Ke-bish-ka-be, Returning Sky, because they believed that God had

Rowan Family

its own manner of expressing its theology, no matter how much akin the tribal comparisons might be.

When I asked who Ah-jen-ah-quah might be and from whence she came, the great black eyes of the story-teller looked at me in infinite pity that I should not know the story, while she replied,

"God sent her to my people."

"And from where?" I asked.

"Why, she just came to tell us of His creation of the world, the flood and the coming of the good man you call Jesus. God sent Ah-jen-ah-quah to us, and no one ever knew from whence she came or whither she went."

And then she told me the story of "Returning Sky", the angel woman, whom her ancestors had called Ah-jen-ah-quah, pronouncing the name always softly and reverently.

One day many ages ago, a young Indian Chieftain was sitting alone at the entrance of his tepee on the shores of one of the great northern lakes. A strong young brave was he, of the great Ojib-way nation and the time had come when a love mate must be brought to his lodge to keep its sacred fires, to till his small garden of wild maize and pumpkins, bear his children and perpetuate his family traditions.

As the young brave dreamed and wondered who among the dark-eyed maidens of his tribe could do all of these things the best, a beautiful young Indian girl appeared at the entrance to his teepee as if summoned by his thoughts. From whence she came, or why,

she never vouchsafed to tell; but the young Chieftain, knowing that the Great Spirit had answered his prayer, gave all his love to the maiden, regarding her as a sacred gift sent as his real help-mate and guide as well as the keeper of his lodge.

And so it was that with the light of other worlds in her eyes, and the presence of the spirits unknown to them, Ah-jen-ah-quah commanded the admiration and homage of the members of the tribe who gladly accepted her as their Chieftain's bride.

Beautiful things she did, from the day of her coming among them. And things of wonder she taught them, of how a wise and just God created all things, even the fish in the waters of the lakes and rivers and the birds in the air and forests. Little ones gathered about her, ever anxious to hear about the great man "Noe" and his wonderful family of all living creatures.

Long years went by and Ah-jen-ah-quah, the wonder woman, gave of herself as they went until at last old age and ministrations to her people bent the once lithe form. More than a century's span could bear testimony regarding the good deeds done by her. To the last, she went from one village to another telling the story of Christ's sacrifice and bringing the blessings of love to her people.

A little way across the water on an island dwelt a group of the tribe whose veneration of Ah-jen-ah-quah amounted almost to worship. To these people, who called her the Angel Woman, she would go, long after failing health deprived her of the power to visit other villages farther away.

they thought she was queer in the head. And so no one told the story of the wonder woman's going until it was plain that she would never come back to them again. Out there on the ice, tracks were found just where the foot steps went - half across the lake and no further. The woman had turned once, squarely, to look back toward the village, but nothing more.

And so they came to call Ah-jen-ah-quah, the Angel Woman, Ke-bish-ka-be, Returning Sky, because they believed that God had drawn her back up into His home in the sky from whence He had sent her so long ago as a great gift from Him to their Chieftain and a blessing to their tribe.

Returning Sky, the Angel Woman, had gone back to the God who had sent her to them; they told their children and their children's children. As the years rolled on they taught them the beautiful things that had been told to them by Ah-jen-ah-quah, whose teachings went on and on until the white missionaries, coming among them, listened in awe and wonder to the story of the Christ that had preceded them.

Do you doubt the story? I do not, for I read in the Book of books that He in His own wise way knows how to send His Message to the children who believe.

Editor Note:

(c) copyright by author. There is no date on this piece written by Mrs. Fasquelle but it appears to be circa 1930.

ROWAN
FASQUELLE
died 1957

Petoskey Authoress Dies Here Yesterday

Servicés will be held Tuesday at 2 p.m. at the Stone Funeral Home for Mrs. Ethel Rowan Fasquelle, 90, who died Sunday morning at the Pope Convalescent Home after an illness of several months. Rev. Lloyd Brasure will officiate at the funeral rites.

Mrs. Fasquelle, Northern Michigan's oldest authoress and historian, was born May 31, 1867 in the village of Little Rock, near Aurora, Ill. She came to Petoskey with her parents, Joseph A. C. Rowan and his wife, Leila on April 3, 1875 when there were only 200 white residents in Emmet county. Her father, a Civil War veteran came to take up a soldier's claim homestead of 160 acres of land.

Mrs. Fasquelle is credited with helping to organize the first Red Cross chapter in the Northern part of the Lower Peninsula, at the time of World War I and Petoskey's chapter which was third in the state.

By request of the Emmet County War Board, she spent several years compiling personal records of all Emmet county soldiers and interviewed and corresponded with nearly 1,200 men or their families concerning deaths and disabilities of World War I veterans.

For many years she was a reporter for the old Petoskey Evening News.

Perhaps best known for her book "When Michigan Was Young" and her memoirs of the early years of the settlement of Northern Michigan, she had done much free writing for magazines and papers and various publications.

She has written on many subjects, but her main interest was

in writing of the Indians.

SHE WAS A charter member of the Pe-to-se-ga chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution and served for many years as a member of the city and county Republican committees. She was a member of the First Presbyterian church of Petoskey.



MRS. FASQUELLE

Her only son, Rowan Fasquelle, died several years ago in Ann Arbor.

Mrs. Fasquelle owned and operated a summer guest house at 205 Division-st. for many years. She had attended Petoskey high school and studied at the University of Michigan.

She was active in her writing and studies until her recent illness prohibited further work and had several files of stories and uncompleted manuscripts she had been preparing for publication.

The body is at the Stone Funeral Home where friends may call. Interment will be in Greenwood cemetery.

Ernest Hemingway and Northern Michigan - Walking Tour of Petoskey

Background Information

The Property

The Hemingways, Dr. Clarence Edmonds Hemingway and his wife, Grace Hall Hemingway, of Oak Park, Illinois purchased property at Walloon Lake in 1899 when they were vacationing in the area with relatives. They purchased the land from The Henry Bacons who owned a working farm located there. The property, which they named Windemere, was 367 feet of lakefront property and cost them \$250. It was completely private and had to be approached by boat. The road now running in front of the property was not put through until 1926.

The Family

At the time of the purchase, the Hemingways had two children -- Marcellene, born in January of 1898, and Ernest Miller Hemingway, born July 21, 1899. Later they had four more -- Ursula, Madelaine, Carol, and Leicester -- four girls and two boys -- born between 1898 and 1915 -- a span of 17 years. Of the six only Carol is still alive. Carol was born at Walloon Lake and was delivered by her father. She and her husband John Gardner are in their eighties and live in Massachusetts. Madelaine Hemingway Mainland Miller lived in this area until her death in January of 1995.

The Summer House

The Hemingways did not build until 1904. The main house contained three small bedrooms -- one for the cook with its own door to the outside, one for Dr. Clarence, and one for Grace. Where did the children sleep? Well, as they got older a building was added, called the Annex, with three small bedrooms. Smaller children slept on the window seats in the main house, and infants slept in a cradle. The kitchen was a separate building. This was done to keep the hot stove and the cool cottage apart. It had a pump over a 40-foot well and was located by a sink, so they had running water, but they had no indoor plumbing and no electricity. Those refinements were added later. The house was remodeled in the 1950's with the aluminum siding added. There was originally a door on the lakeside wall of the main house that led to a large porch. When the porch deteriorated, the door was replaced by a large plate-glass window from the J. C. Penney store in Petoskey. The house was restored to its original appearance, with the addition of some amenities, by the current owners, Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Mainland. He is the son of Madelaine Hemingway Mainland Miller, and the nephew of Ernest Hemingway.

The long trip to Windemere

To get to Windemere from Oak Park was an arduous journey. The family had to travel to Chicago to get a steamer across Lake Michigan or a train that skirted the Lake. The steamer would dock in Harbor Springs; the family would take a "dummy" train to Petoskey, and then another dummy train to Walloon Village via a railroad spur at Clarion. In Walloon they would take a small steamer to Bacon's Landing, near the cottage, and then a smaller boat to their property. If they instead traveled by train, they would arrive at the Petoskey PereMarquette Depot, and go through the same process to reach the cottage after they arrived at Walloon. The journey would take two days. They would arrive at the beginning of summer and stay until the children had to be in school although sometimes the children would start school a few days late.

Longfield Farm

The year after they built the cottage Grace Hall Hemingway inherited money from her father with whom the family had lived at 439 N. Oak Street in Oak Park. She purchased a

farm across the lake from Windemere (off Sumner Road which is visible from here -- across from Murphy's Point). She usually had a tenant farmer for Longfield, but one summer she let Ernie manage it for her. The farm served as a refuge for Grace when she wanted to escape. She was not a great outdoors enthusiast but instead had studied opera and was an accomplished painter. She would go to Longfield Farm alone or with the younger children, and when she was ready to go back to Windemere, she would hang up a sheet by a boathouse on the water so that she could be picked up by boat. Longfield Farm is no longer owned by the family but was sold during the Depression. In her book *Ernie* Sunny describes how Dr. Clarence would make long lists of supplies and foods they would need for their summer vacations at Windemere and order them from the Montgomery Ward catalog. The shipments would arrive at the Pere Marquette depot in Petoskey and be delivered to Walloon Lake by horse-drawn dray. The food was supplemented, of course, by milk and eggs from the Bacons and fruits and vegetables from Longfield.

Ernest Hemingway's connection with Windemere

Ernest's love of Windemere and northern Michigan is evident from his writing. If you read the Nick Adams stories, you know he writes about real experiences and even real people, which was not always to the liking of the people he was describing. In "A Train Trip" he writes about a father and son who winterize their summer cottage, take a boat across the lake, put the boat up for the winter, and travel to the train depot to catch the train. This was certainly something Ernest had done. In the story "Indian Camp" an Indian comes to the cottage and asks the doctor to come help an Indian who is having a baby. Nick accompanied his father. This certainly could have happened to Ernest. There was also supposed to be an Indian camp located near the cottage (1-1/2 miles east according to Sunny). In "The End of Something," Nick breaks up with Marjorie. At that time, Hemingway was dating a Marjorie Bump in Petoskey. In "Ten Indians" Ernest writes about a young Indian girl named Prudence, again a real character.

Ernest leaves home

When Ernest was 18, he graduated from high school. He did not attend college. Instead, through family connections he got a job on the Kansas City *Star*. Ernest loved working there even though he started out as a journeyman journalist. He did receive some plum assignments. He also met some young men who were planning to join the Italian Red Cross and go overseas. Since Ernest would not have passed a physical for the American Expeditionary Forces in WWI because of his poor eyesight, he thought he would go to Italy, too. He was accepted by the Red Cross, issued a uniform which he had custom tailored, and sailed from New York for Italy in 1918. Once there, he did get into battle -- but as an ambulance driver. In one such engagement he was wounded in the leg by shrapnel. While convalescing in the hospital, he apparently got up on crutches too soon, because forever after he walked with a limp. While recuperating, he met an American girl named Agnes who was working as a nurse. They fell in love and became engaged. After the Armistice, Ernest was sent home by the Red Cross, but Agnes decided to stay for another tour of duty. She promised to be faithful to Ernest and to return home very soon. Ernest went back to Oak Park, IL to stay with his folks and became a popular war-hero type lecturer, pleasing crowds when he wore his uniform and told tales of battle. Agnes, meanwhile, kept writing Ernest about the interesting people she was meeting, and soon wrote Ernest that she was not coming home to get married but was planning to marry someone she had met in Italy. Ernest was devastated, but in March he came to Michigan for a couple of weeks to recuperate. He arrived by steamer in Harbor Springs and walked

all the way to Windemere. After a while he returned to Oak Park and then came back to Michigan for the summer. Actually, the summer when he was in Italy was the only time in his first 22 years that he did not spend the summer in Michigan. That summer of 1919 he stayed with the Dilworths in Horton's Bay in their mother's boarding house called Pinecrest. When she closed it down in the fall, Ernest moved into Petoskey to Potter's Rooming House on State St. He had a corner bedroom, he had his typewriter, and he began trying to write in earnest. However, when he gave a talk at the Petoskey library on his war-time experiences, a Mrs. Connable (Harriet) asked him if he would like a job as a tutor for her invalid son in Toronto and also work for her husband's newspaper. Ernest accepted, and he left Petoskey in January of 1920. In Toronto he tutored the son, and he also worked for the *Toronto Star*. After six months, however, he found Toronto confining and headed back to Michigan. Another summer in Michigan, camping, fishing, hunting, doing the things he loved, but also socializing with young people he met from other areas summering there and locals, including Indians. In the fall, he and Bill Horne, a man he had worked with in Italy, moved to Chicago and roomed together. Again, keeping in touch with Chicago friends they had met in Michigan, they went to a party given by Kate Smith's brother and he met Hadley Richardson. Kate Smith eventually married the writer John Dos Passos, a man that some thought Ernest Hemingway had singled out for his sister Madelaine. (Madelaine claims she met Dos Passos and had no interest). Kate, however, did marry John. She was also a friend of Hadley's and urged her to come to Chicago for the party. Once Ernest and Hadley met, and whether or not it was love at first sight, Ernest bombarded her with letters and won her heart. There were visits back and forth, and they became engaged. Hadley was an orphan and eight years older than Ernest.

Ernest marries Hadley

The wedding took place at Horton's Bay on September 3, 1921. Mrs. Hemingway invited everyone living in Horton's Bay to the wedding in the little Presbyterian ?/Methodist Church there. A local gentleman, Bill Ohle, attended the wedding as a small boy and remembers it very well. An Episcopal clergyman performed the ceremony. The newlyweds spent their honeymoon at Windemere. After that they returned to Chicago, then Toronto, and then to Paris in December of 1921 because Ernest had accepted a job as a foreign correspondent for the *Toronto Star*.

Ernest leaves Windemere

It is not known for certain if Hemingway ever visited Windemere again. However, a friend of his named Irene Gordon, who lives in Petoskey, was the same age as Ernest and they had birthdays within two days of each other. She states that he returned to Petoskey in 1949, walked into the store where she was working, lifted her up and hugged her, and said "Happy fiftieth birthday, Irene." Another friend, Dutch Pailthorpe claims to have seen him in a Petoskey restaurant in the 50's. The truth of the matter is, however, that he had basically moved away and though all his early stories are about Michigan and his life here, his later writing reflects the places and people he was currently involved with. Nevertheless, it is obvious that his life and style were shaped by the writing he did here.

Ernest Hemingway the writer

Ernest Hemingway obviously was born with a writing gift, but, in addition, he honed his craft. Two jobs as a journalist helped him learn the importance of writing short, interesting sentences, long on subjects and verbs and short on flowery adjectives and adverbs. This style of writing was further enhanced when he sent cables back to the *Toronto Star*, using the language they call "cabalese." The object was to avoid excess verbiage. The result

was that his new style eventually came to be recognized as a whole new way of writing. He draws people into his stories by forcing them to use their imaginations to create the images he wishes them to see thus becoming involved in the story itself. He appeals to people today, as he did in the beginning, and with his 100th birthday approaching in 1999, there will no doubt be a renaissance of interest in his works. People seek to find the real Ernest Hemingway, to separate the man from the myth, but that is hard to do. In many respects, Ernest Hemingway is in the eye of the beholder, and we each find in him what we are seeking. Those of us who are here today are part of that group trying to find him by visiting the scenes of his boyhood days.

c. Little Traverse Historical Society, September 21, 1998



MICHIGAN HEMINGWAY SOCIETY

POST-CONFERENCE NEWSLETTER

AUTUMN, 2003

New board members sign on

Thanks to outgoing members Frank Hursley and George Beswick for their years of service on the board of directors, and welcome to new members Kay Smith and Christopher Struble. Chris wrote the following about our most recent conference:

"Ernest Hemingway: Alive and Well in Petoskey, Michigan. Of course, I don't mean literally. But somewhere in the spectrum between the over-commercialization of Steinbeck's Cannery Row and other literary landmarks becoming parking lots and subdivisions, we are fortunate enough to have Hemingway's Petoskey.

"While much has changed in the area, the many enclaves such as Horton Bay, the Gaslight District, Walloon Lake, and countless rivers and streams, enable us to re-trace Ernest's footsteps and find many locales immediately identifiable by the way he so perfectly described them.

"I was aware of the Michigan Hemingway Society but was never able to overcome schedule conflicts for the annual conference. This year, while not sure quite what to expect, Nicole and I were determined to attend.

"At the risk of sounding like a paid propagandist, let me say to find ourselves in the company of so many knowledgeable, overly kind and welcoming people was an absolute thrill. The speakers, pictures, tours (although the Three Day Blow weather prevailed), and best of all the general conversation, was all quite fulfilling. I'm honored to be associated with the society; we can't wait for next year's gathering and hope to be able to help in any way to preserve and perpetuate the legacy of my favorite author, Ernest Hemingway."

**October 15, 16, 17, 2004:
The Hemingway Women**

Whether they gained the name Hemingway through birth or marriage, the women who bore it led noteworthy lives that in no small way had an impact on the author, Ernest. From his mother to his sisters to his four wives, Ernest could not help being influenced by the strong, cultured women who surrounded him all his life.

Next year's Hemingway weekend, tentatively set for October 15, 16, 17 in Petoskey, will take a look at these women as revealed in letters, researched by biographers, and included in the body of Ernest's literature. Your board of directors is extending invitations to speakers, calling for papers, and in other ways planning for another noteworthy event at the Perry Hotel. We hope you are planning to join us! Tune in to www.northquest.com for developments.

Conference Number 14, just concluded, offered a fascinating look at Hemingway on the Road. Travel was entwined with the romantic Hemingway persona. Had he not been traveling, the suitcase containing his early works in progress would not have gone missing, and the literary world would not still be speculating on the "what if..." Keynote speaker Dr. Nicholas Delbanco took us on a provocative tour of possibilities regarding *The Lost Suitcase* (see p. 2). Other events included reader's theatre of "The Battler," a Nick Adams story set on the railroad tracks near Mancelona; tours of Hemingway haunts; and accounts of Hemingway travels to northern Michigan via train, steamship, and "tin lizzie".

"Pay them truly and pay them well..."

(Your dues, that is. Still just \$10 per year.)

Also, we've had so many requests for our Hemingway style khaki fishing hat, we've ordered a new batch. A great buy for \$22.

**Send checks to: Michigan Hemingway Society
c/o Nancy Nicholson
3480 Lakeside Dr. N. #41
Petoskey, Michigan 49770**

HEMINGWAY EXHIBIT AT CMU

Ernest Hemingway rarely visited Michigan as an adult, but his childhood summer vacations were filled with explorations of the woods, streams, lakes and villages around Walloon Lake in the northern Lower Peninsula. Hemingway's youthful experiences in Michigan — and the way they influenced his writings — are featured in a new exhibit at Central Michigan University's Clarke Historical Library until January 31.

"Hemingway in Michigan: Michigan in Hemingway" was underwritten in part by the Michigan Hemingway Society and supported by the scholarship, expertise, and gifts of MHS members. The exhibit combines a glimpse of the historical life of the Nobel prize-winner with excerpts from his work.

"What's especially interesting about Hemingway is that a significant volume of his literature is directly drawn from Michigan," said Frank Boles, library director. "He wrote about Michigan in a way that makes it possible for the reader to walk into the state through his stories."

Hemingway's family spent summers at Windemere, their cottage on Walloon Lake. The young Hemingway hunted, fished, tramped the woods and hiked along the railroad tracks, taking in the details of people and places that he would draw upon later for such stories as "Up in Michigan," "Big Two-Hearted River," and "The Last Good Country."

Included in the exhibit is a recently acquired six page letter which Hemingway wrote in 1919 while recovering from war injuries. He extols the virtues of summer up north in an attempt to persuade war buddy Jim Gamble to join him.

Delbanco explores lost possibilities in guise of lost suitcase

By Kay Smith — Recently I was browsing on the Amazon Website to check the availability of Professor Nicholas Delbanco's book, *The Lost Suitcase*. I was much amused when I got to the section on Amazon that says "Customers interested in *The Lost Suitcase* may also be interested in:" — and listed below were all kinds of bargains for luggage at discounted prices.

Hemingway fans all know the story about the suitcase full of manuscripts that Ernest's wife Hadley lost on the train. They know that when Ernest heard the news, he was not worried about the suitcase. It was what was packed inside that mattered.

And that principle applies to Professor Delbanco's book too. While the Hemingway suitcase episode is — outwardly — what drives the book, what is packed inside is a virtual education about writing and the creative process.

While reading from his book, *The Lost Suitcase*, Dr. Delbanco outlined the early glory of Hemingway's work. Like the suitcase, however, the writer's ability disappeared along with his physical health. Using one loss as a metaphor for the ultimate loss, Delbanco thumbed through volumes of possibility. He invited conferees to re-evaluate their assessment of the exterior (the suitcase, the legend of Hemingway) as well as the interior (the contents, the work of the author). See excerpts on our website: northquest.com

The author of some 20 books, Dr. Delbanco is the Robert Frost Collegiate Professor of English Language and Literature at U of M. In 2002, he was named Author of the Year for the state of Michigan.

Clarke Library to house MHS collections

The MHS Board of Directors has chosen Central Michigan University's Clarke Historical Library as the Michigan Hemingway Society's official institutional home. The Clarke Library will house its organizational records and collections, making them available to researchers and those interested in learning more about Hemingway.

The Clarke is a state of the art archival facility that also worked with the MHS in 2003 to create the "Hemingway in Michigan; Michigan in Hemingway" exhibit and an accompanying related publication written by MHS Vice-President Fred Svoboda (see accompanying article).

The Clarke Historical Library's current collection includes books by and about Hemingway published in English and in Cuba (including rare first and signed editions), periodicals, movies and movie memorabilia, and two original letters written by Ernest Hemingway.

Additionally, a "Hemingway Endowment" was established at the Clarke Library in 2002 with money donated by private donors. This endowment supports the acquisition of additional Hemingway related material and/or activities that increase public awareness of Ernest Hemingway and his Michigan connections. Additional donations to support the endowment would be welcomed and allow even more money to be available on a yearly basis to support the Clarke's Hemingway initiatives.

The Clarke Historical Library is located in Mt. Pleasant, Michigan, on the main floor of Central Michigan University's Park Library. Exhibit hours are 8 a.m. to 5 p.m. Mondays through Fridays and selected Saturdays from 9 a.m. to 1 p.m. For information regarding this exhibit or the Clarke's Hemingway Collection and Endowment, call 989-774-3352.

HEMINGWAY 'ON THE ROAD': TRAVELS IN NORTHWEST LOWER MICHIGAN

Travel at the turn of the century was no easy matter, yet the Hemingway family made the journey from Oak Park, IL to Walloon Lake, MI, every year. Those travels exposed a youthful Ernest to the rugged adventure that would become the trademark of his life and work.

MHS board members Jack Jobst and Ken Marek spoke at the 2003 Hemingway weekend, illustrating with words and photographs how the Hemingway family used steamships and steam engines to reach their summer getaway in northern Michigan.

Ken discussed the nature of travel leading up to the end of the 19th century, when the Hemingways began to use their newly built cottage on Walloon Lake. He noted that as late as 1872, the whole area of northwest Michigan had progressed very little since the founding of our country. There were few roads, and no other means of land travel aside from "horsepower" or walking. The territory was a wilderness of great trees, with small settlements of Indians and a few white men dotting the shoreline from the Straits of Mackinac to Traverse City.

In 1872-74, however, the arrival of the railroads changed the face of what had been a sparsely settled wilderness. A flood of farmers, lumbermen, trappers and fishermen poured into the area around Petoskey and Walloon Lake. The 1880's saw increased numbers of tourists arriving in the area, and the establishment of the first boarding houses and resort hotels to meet the demand for lodging. The addition of "dummy trains" to carry passengers between Petoskey, Harbor Springs and Talcott (now Walloon Lake) opened the entire region to convenient tourist travel.

In that same year rail service was initiated between Charlevoix and Petoskey. Luxury passenger trains—complete with club cars, dining cars and the latest Pullman sleeping cars—brought tourists to northwest lower Michigan from such far-flung locations as St. Louis, Louisville, Cincinnati, Indianapolis, Detroit and Chicago.

Jack noted that the age of the Lake Michigan steamship lines lasted from the late 1800's until the depression. These ships carried "summer people" from docks along the Chicago River to a variety of destinations along the Michigan coastline. Return trips commonly carried cargo of berries and fruits from northern Michigan orchards for Chicago dining tables.

On their annual summer trip to their cottage on Walloon Lake, the Hemingway family probably traveled most often on the *Manitou*, the pride of the Northern Michigan Steamship Line. Somewhat smaller boats owned by the same line were the *Missouri* and the *Illinois*, one of which was taken by Ernest and his high school friend, Lewis Clarahan, on their June 1916 hiking trip, which dropped them off in Frankfort.

The *Manitou* docked at a number of Michigan ports

on its way north to Mackinaw Island, and the Hemingways would have disembarked at Harbor Springs, a port that was among the easiest for this large vessel because the channel was so deep. Porters carried luggage from the ship to the nearby (and still standing) Harbor Springs depot, where the boxes and suitcases filled with summer clothes would have been loaded onto a "dummy train" for the journey to Walloon Lake. (Dummy trains were so named because of their small size, frequent stops, and short routes to a terminating destination, from whence they would then return to the starting point.)

Ernest's sister Sunny once mentioned the complexity of travel when the Hemingways landed at Harbor Springs, and she was undoubtedly thinking of the piled-up family baggage in the open traincar as it carried them eastward from Harbor Springs, stopping briefly at each small resort station along the north side of Little Traverse Bay, then on to Kegonic and Bay View before reaching the depot in Petoskey.

From the Walloon Lake depot, the family might have occasionally reached their cottage via the *Tourist*, a small, steam-driven transport boat. Dr. Hemingway alternatively might have hired a wagon for the final leg of the trip. Over the years the family tried a variety of routes to see which was the most enjoyable and the least exhausting.

In 1917, the Hemingway family made the trip from Oak Park by automobile. It was not an easy trip (see associated article p. 4) with such a primitive vehicle. By the 1920's, however, automobiles had become so popular they began to put an end to the era of mass transport via rail or ship. Another shift in the modes of travel had come to northwest lower Michigan.

Transportation in Michigan During the Time of Ernest Hemingway: A Short Bibliography

- Dunbar, Willis Frederick. *All Aboard!: A History of Railroads in Michigan*. 1969.
- Elliott, Frank N. *When the Railroad was King*. 1988.
- Erb, M.; C. Hermann; and C. Schloff. *Walloon Yesterdays*. 2003.
- Hilton, George W. *Lake Michigan Passenger Steamers*. 2002.
- Krenrich, Dorothy Munson. *Muhqua Nebis: Compilation of Legends of Walloon*. 1984.
- May, Marge and John Hall. *Memories: Little Traverse Bay*. 1989.
- Niehaus, John M. "Our Own Rail Era of 'Dummy Trains,'" *North Country Summer Life*. 12-18 Aug, 1977: 3-7.
- Wakefield, Lawrence and Lucille. *Sail and Rail: A Narrative History of Transportation in Western Michigan*. 1980.
- Walloon Lake Association Trust. *Walloon*. Videocassette. 1992.

Hemingway journals, photos, tell trials of early auto travel

MHS board member Janice Byrne presented slides and narration provided by historian Morris Buske to detail the 1917 auto trip taken by Dr. and Mrs. Hemingway, Ernest, and Leicester to Walloon Lake from Oak Park.

Photographically reproduced from original family photographs, the slides provided a visual framework for the session. They included an 1899 picture of Dr. Hemingway with the infant Ernest on the beach, two 1900 photographs taken immediately after the completion of Windemere, a picture of toddlers Marcelline and Ernest playing in the water, and a 1917 shot of Ernest cooking over an open fire. Several photographs showed the four Hemingways beside the doctor's Ford automobile.



The journey began with a heavily overloaded vehicle pulling away from the Hemingway home on Kenilworth Avenue. On the first day the travelers drove east to Chicago and followed the Lake Michigan southern shore to Watervliet, Michigan, where they spent the night.

On the second day the first signs of trouble appeared as the vehicle required minor repair in Muskegon and Whitehall, Michigan. That evening, the Hemingways stayed at a lodging house in Whitehall.

On the third day, they covered only sixty-five miles, perhaps because of lost time in changing a flat tire.

On the fourth day, they made a wrong turn going miles out of the way before finally arriving at the doctor's brother George's house at Ironton where they spent a restful night.

On the fifth day the car was behaving so badly that they averaged only eight miles an hour during the thirty-one remaining miles to the cottage. Then, one might suppose, they all headed for the beach and a refreshing swim, but this detail remains undocumented.

Weekenders brave October chill to visit Hem's haunts

By Nancy Nicholson -- Well, it is Michigan, and so you have to expect "blustery" weather now and then in the fall. And blustery (and rainy) it was when a group of thirty or so left the Perry Hotel early Saturday morning to locate the railway route that the Hemingways regularly followed each summer when they came to Walloon Lake. Bob White, a local history buff, led individuals to former station stops with names like Kegomic, Wequetonsing, and Roaring Brook, as they traced the railways between Petoskey and Harbor Springs. He stated that at one time in the early nineteen hundreds trains rolled in and out of Bay View as often as every seven and a half minutes! Imagining the noise, soot and smoke in that now peaceful, pristine Victorian community paints a vivid picture of those long-ago days when US 31 didn't even exist and railroad travel was the primary means of transportation.

In the afternoon there were several different tours available to registrants. A group of about fifteen met with Brad Leech, Petoskey's City Planner, at the Little Traverse History Museum at the waterfront, as he traced some of the young Ernie Hemingway's footprints through the downtown. From Jespersion's Restaurant to Mrs. Potter's rooming house, sites were pointed out that figured in his life or his writings.

Another dozen people met with board member Ken Marek, who led a driving tour of important scenes around Horton Bay and Walloon. A visit to the General Store and the bookstore at the Red Fox Inn in Horton Bay is always a mandatory stop, and Windemere, the family cottage on Walloon Lake, and other significant nearby locations were pointed out. Our keynote speaker was even treated to a brief, chilly boat tour on the lake by Jim Sanford.

Another local side trip was a first-ever tour of the Lighthouse at Harbor Point, a private community on a peninsula in nearby Harbor Springs. The light from this lighthouse was flashing when the Hemingway family made their annual steamship trips to the dock at Harbor Springs. The members who had reservations for this tour enjoyed the view from the top of the lighthouse, and a bit of the sunshine that finally forced its way through the clouds on that blustery October Saturday.

Michigan Hemingway Society
P.O. Box 922
Petoskey, MI 49770

which have followed, how it shaped America, how important it is for us to look back on that era to know where we have been and where we are going.

Catton: Tallest Man in Petoskey

BY LUISE LEISMER

Free Press Correspondent

PETOSKEY—Bruce Catton, a great American historian and author, returned here to his birthplace over the weekend and, despite having been honored many times, was overwhelmed at the masses who came to show their respect for him.

The Bay View auditorium was packed with young and old from near and far—a crowd estimated at 2,600, all eager for the words of the Pulitzer Prize winning author.

CATTON was born here on October 9, 1899. He spent only the first six weeks of his life in Petoskey, yet has always considered it his hometown and has mentioned it frequently in his writings.

A man of quiet dignity, Catton was visibly moved by the spontaneous enthusiasm of the people and thoroughly enjoyed the program of Civil War music presented by the Bay View Octet.

They sang several medleys, which included rousing marches of both the North and the South.

Catton tapped his foot to the music as he sat on the platform between Bill Barney and Dr. Lester Kilpatrick, who arranged the homecoming, and Senator Thomas A. Schweigert, (R., Petoskey) who conveyed the tribute of Gov. Romney and state officials to Catton.

As the first notes of the Civil War music were heard, Catton quickly brushed at his eyes and then the dignified man regained his composure and smiled with pleasure at the singing.

He spoke of his childhood in Benzonia, and influence of the old men of the town, most of them Civil War veterans who spent most of their time discussing the war, which had ended 40 years before.

Catton said he wanted more than anything else to learn all he could about this profound experience which shaped the lives of the Civil War veterans and ultimately his own life and the lives of countless thousands of readers of Catton's writings on the war.

CATTON enrolled in Oberlin College in 1916. Then he left

for a two-year stint as a navy gunners mate during World War I. He returned to the college after the war but found it dull after navy life and left after his junior year to enter newspaper work.

Although he never completed his formal education, Catton holds honorary doctorates of literature from 18 major colleges and universities and two honorary doctorates of law and one of civil law.

For six years, he was employed as a newspaper reporter in Boston and Cleveland and later handled assignments for Newspaper Enterprise Association. He was married in 1926 to the former Hazel Cherry, who came here with him for the tribute this weekend.

The Cattons have one son, William, a professor at Middlebury College who was named for his uncle, the Rev. William Catton, who was also here this weekend.

Catton's first book, published when he was 49, had nothing to do with the Civil War. The "War Lords of Washington" told of the activities of the war production board during World War II from Catton's observations and experiences as director of information for the board.

Meanwhile, he was gathering data and information on the Civil War, with the idea of writing a novel. After briefly experimenting, Catton decided instead to write the first volume on his now famous trilogy on the Army of the Potomac—"Mr. Lincoln's Army," "Glory Road" and "A Stillness at Appomattox," which won the Pulitzer Prize and National Book Award in 1953.

THE FOLLOWING year, under his editorial direction, American Heritage magazine was born and since then he has penned the American Heritage picture story of the Civil War and the books: "This Hallowed Ground," "Grant Moves South," "The Coming Fury" and his latest, "Never Call Retreat," plus hundreds of magazine articles which are enthusiastically read by avid fans around the world.

Catton told his Petoskey audience of the many profound effects the Civil War has had on the generations

He urged the audience to note as the Civil War centennial years draw to a close that the war gave us a base for unity and a deeper realization of the part unity must play in our national life.

The Civil War immensely broadened the base of human freedom, and it left us with an inescapable obligation to see that a proper edifice is built on that base, he said.

As we need to remember that although it is important to revise certain laws, it is even more important to examine our own hearts—to destroy, each man in himself, the last vestige of the notion that there are grades and classes of human beings, Catton said.

Once we accept the idea of basic inequality, the idea that we are fortunate ones because of our national origins, because of the color of our skins, that we are somehow better than other people, we open the door for the worst horrors the human race is capable of, he said.

We have only to live up to our own past—and to do our honest best to create the magnificent future which that past lights up for us, Catton concluded.

MR. AND MRS. CATTON, his brother and sister-in-law, the Rev. and Mrs. William Catton, of Massachusetts, and his sister, Dr. Ione Catton, were guests of honor at a dinner at the Perry Davis Hotel Friday night, hosted by Mr. and Mrs. William Barney, of Petoskey.

A group of his associates from New York, city and state dignitaries attended and accompanied the Catton family to the Bay View Auditorium.

Saturday morning Catton was swamped, as several hundred fans swarmed to Kinborns Book Store to buy autographed copies of his books.

Saturday afternoon Catton was honored by the Northern Michigan Ottawa Association and received a featherhead headdress and the Ottawa name Kaw-Gay-Gaw-Baw-We, which means Stands Forever.

Ottawa Indian leader Robert Dominic of Petoskey, presented the headdress and participated in the Ottawa tribal ceremonial of honor.

A STEADY downpour of rain did not dampen the spirits of the Indians or the large crowd.

Another highlight of the homecoming was the unveiling Saturday of a bronze bust of Catton created by sculptor Stanley Kellogg. The plaque was attached to a large boulder on the lawn of the Petoskey Public Library.

Public festivities concluded with a reception at the Perry Davis Hotel.



Bruce Catton: A hometown hero

Catton

And the Michigan book he's come home (again) to write

Detroit Free Press, September 26, 1971

By JAMES HARPER
Free Press Staff Writer

It is noon now and it is going to take a few hours to get this done—lunch first, here in the dining room of Frankfort's P.A.C. Inn, then a couple of hours' hard talking in his cottage living room up on the ridge at Crystal Lake—but in all it will be brief, by Bruce Catton's own choice, because he really would rather work than talk about it.

"You talk about a thing thoroughly enough and pretty soon you're not going to write it," he will say later; and for now he discusses it not at all, this Michigan book that he has come home (again) to write. He orders lunch.

Two martinis, up (ordered one at a time); hamburger; coffee. He spends most of lunch politely bantering, or just plain eating.

He looks just as he should. Gaunt, seeming taller than his middle height; gray, with a wispy gray moustache; tweedy and bookish and a little bit aloof: winner of the National Book Award and Pulitzer Prize for history, the man who told most of reading America what it knows about the Civil War—the man who took Grant and Sumter, Antietam and Shiloh and Lee and gave life to their dead, dry memory that whispered faintly back from vapid history halls. By him they lived, and for some had meaning.

This is the country Catton came from more than 70 years ago—Benzie County, forested, handy, hard in the northwest corner of the Lower Peninsula; Benzonia, still a crossroad on the way to the better land of Beulah down by the lakeshore, where he had his boyhood—the land he left by necessity and returns to now—annually—by choice.

When he returns, it is much as an outlander comes, in a large gray Fleetwood with New York tags, and he keeps much to himself. In years past he spent each summer with his wife in the cottage high over Crystal Lake; she is dead two years now and this summer his sister, Barbara, is living with him, staying pretty much out of his way as he works mornings, driving with him on occasional afternoon excursions in the car.

THE BIOGRAPHY RUNS a little like this: into the Navy but out of action during World War I; three years at Oberlin College, then work as a news reporter for the Cleveland Plain-Dealer, the Boston American, then Newspaper Enterprise Association, in Washington; public relations with the War Products Board, later with the Commerce Department; freelance for the year while writing about the WPB (Warlords of Washington) and then, at 51, publication of "Mr. Lincoln's Army."

At the point where many men are reining in, he was just out of the gate.

"I figured I was going to do it much before I started. From my early teens on I figured I was going to be a writer of one kind or another. I made stabs at it (novels) but fortunately I saved none of those manuscripts."

He commenced his romance with the war with 100 pages of yet another novel, junked the project and just sat down to write what happened.

"As near as I can see it, the reporter and historian are doing about the same thing: to find out about something that happened somewhere, get as straight a story as they can, then write about it so the person who wasn't there can know about it. It's really the same job.

"All I can think of myself as is just a writer. I write books. They happen to be about the Civil War. I have been called a historian (and leading, certified historians around the country, such as LSU's T. Harry Williams rank him with the best on the war), but it's a very tiny piece of history. I don't like to call myself by that title."

Catton waded into his Civil War career with eyes closed. The opening lines of the first war book are "the rowboat slid out on the Potomac in the hazy light of a hot August morning" and it ends with "the army trudged off to the east." Nothing there of a man who had a grand plan or design, or even a hint that he knew what he was onto.

But at the end of the first story, which carried the Army of the Potomac only to Antietam Creek, Catton thought, "By golly, I'd like to go on with this." So he wrote "Glory Road," which carried through Gettysburg. Then he tried to sell the publisher, Doubleday, on a third book. The first two volumes had not sold, but he wanted to end the war right. Finally he prevailed, wrote "A Stillness at Appomattox," won the Pulitzer and National Book Award, and the first two books started selling better. He went to American Heritage magazine, where he is now senior editor.

But what was the difference between the last book and the forerunners? Does it differ, really?

"I don't think that it does. The time was just right, that's all. Here we were, coming up to the centennial of the Civil War and in 20 years it hadn't been written about very much. I just got on the escalator when it started going up. The reading public discovered it wanted to read a lot more about the Civil War, and I had a headstart."

"He wrote awfully well," says Dr. Williams. "He has a gift for narrative and description, and some of his battle pieces are awfully vivid. He was a good influence on other writers in the field, getting them interested. But when they tried to write as well as he did, they couldn't, and they overdid it. Bruce hardly ever argues from evidence to conclusions; he had insights, brilliant, the kind that a documentary historian might not have had."

CATTON HAS CAST himself in the super-objective reporter's role. If you comb his works, he allows, "you'll find a lot of value judgments—this was wrong, this was right; this was silly, this was brilliant—but for a long time I had the conviction that if you just assembled the evidence and presented it you could trust the reader; you didn't have to nudge his elbow and say look, this means so and so.

"But I have a slight feeling these days that maybe an author ought to inject himself once in awhile."

A reporter, he despaired ultimately of getting anything significant from the journalistic reports of the Civil War. Mostly he used newspapers of the time to sample what the people back home were getting.

"I'm not sure war lends itself to good reporting

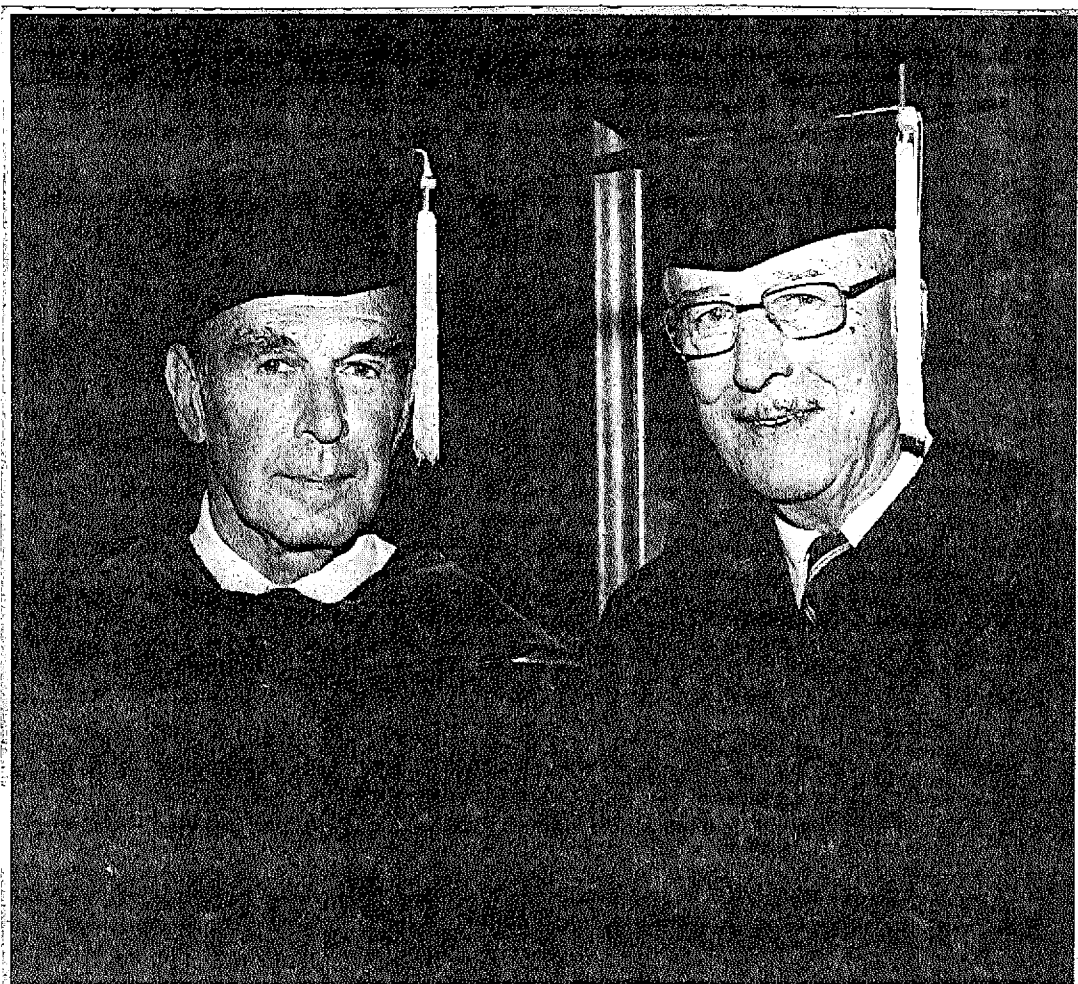
BRUCE CATTON, a native of Michigan who maintains a home there yet, author of an autobiographical volume about his boyhood years in the state, and Pulitzer-Prize winning historian whose books on the Civil War have sold thousands of copies, has agreed to write the volume, MICHIGAN: A BICENTENNIAL HISTORY, in the forthcoming Bicentennial book series on THE STATES AND THE NATION.

The fifty-one volume series, covering every state plus the District of Columbia, is being produced by the American Association for State and Local History, through grants provided by the National Endowment for the Humanities. Support for the project is a major part of Endowment programs to provide good reading for the public for the Bicentennial of American Independence, and to develop resources in state and local history.

Mr. Catton's volume will be an interpretive essay, characterizing the people of Michigan historically, and showing the relationship of their state's history, their particular experiences, their applications of democracy, and their values, to those of the nation as a whole.

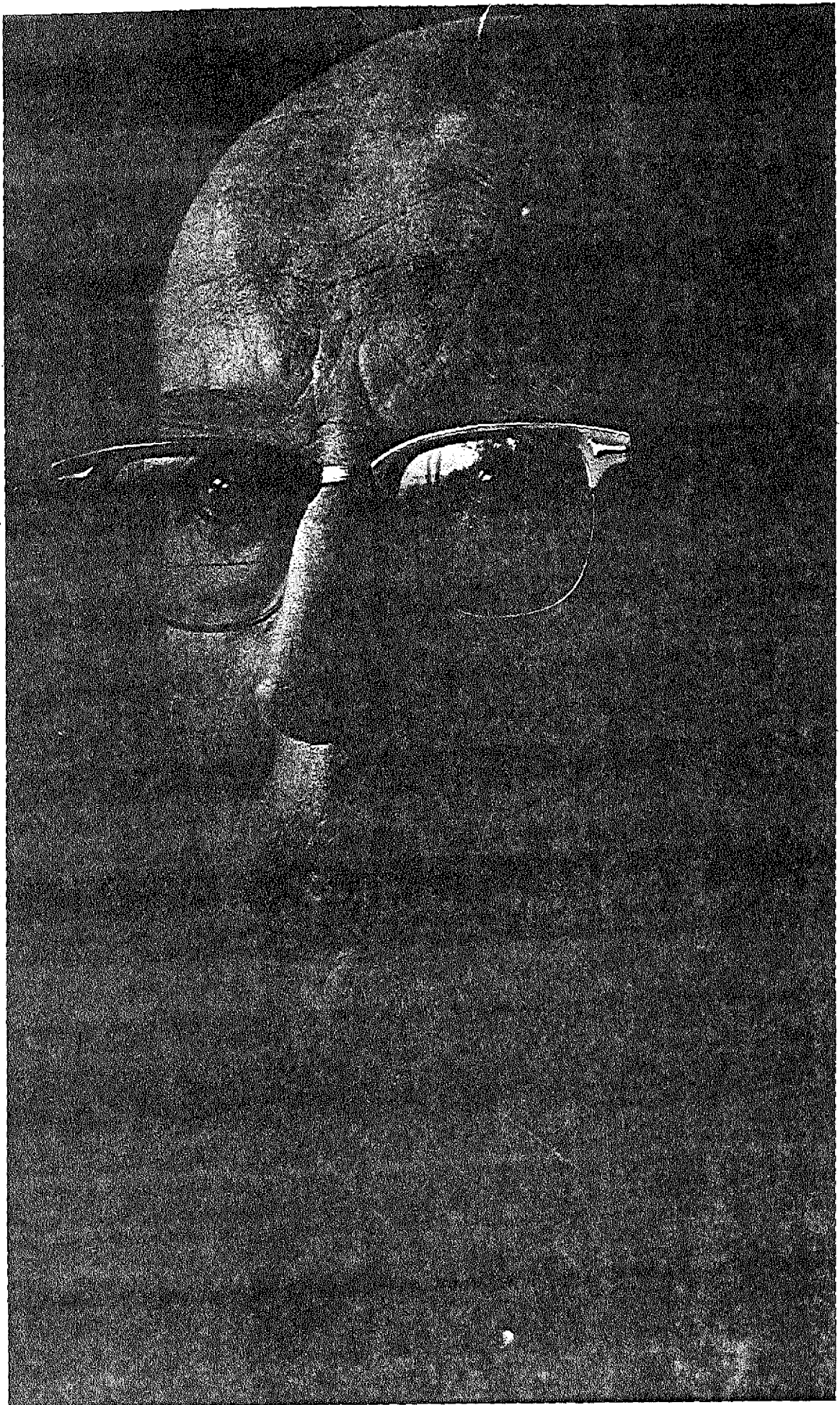
Mr. Catton is amply qualified for the task. Born in Petoskey, Michigan, in 1899, he attended Oberlin College before beginning his writing career as a reporter for newspapers in Cleveland and Boston. He became a special writer and Washington correspondent for the Newspaper Enterprise Association, served the War Production Board as director of information, moved to the Department of Commerce in the same capacity, and then became special assistant to the Secretary of Commerce. From 1954 to 1969 he was editor of AMERICAN HERITAGE magazine in New York, which publication he continues to serve as a senior editor.

He has received twenty-five honorary degrees, and he won both a Pulitzer Prize and the National Book Award in 1954 upon completion of his trilogy on "The Army of the Potomac" in the Civil War: MR. LINCOLN'S ARMY, GLORY ROAD, and A STILLNESS AT APPOMATTOX. His other books include U. S. GRANT AND THE AMERICAN MILITARY TRADITION, BANNERS AT SHENANDOAH, THIS HALLOWED GROUND, AMERICA GOES TO WAR, GRANT MOVES SOUTH, AMERICAN HERITAGE SHORT STORY OF THE CIVIL WAR, THE COMING FURY, THE TERRIBLE SWIFT SWORD, NEVER CALL RETREAT (these last three comprising his Centennial History of the Civil War), GRANT TAKES COMMAND, PREFACES TO HISTORY, and, with his son, William Bruce Catton, TWO ROADS TO SUMPTER. He has edited THE BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG, and wrote the text for the AMERICAN HERITAGE PICTURE HISTORY OF THE CIVIL WAR, the latter of which won a citation from the Pulitzer Committee.



PETOSKEY SONS REMINISCE--Bruce Catton (right) and Edwin O. George, both natives of Petoskey, reminisced when they got together Friday in Marquette for Northern Michigan University's summer commencement ceremony. Catton, who won the Pulitzer Prize for history and the National Book Award in 1954 for "A Stillness At Apomattox," was awarded an honorary doctor of letters degree by NMU during the ceremony. George is the senior member of NMU's Board of Control. George is a former president and now a director of The Detroit Edison Co. (NMU photo)

-- PETOSKEY NEWS REVIEW
AUGUST 12, 1975



BRUCE CATTON, holed up in his cottage in northern Michigan, has put his Civil War masterpieces behind him and is midway through a new book that has a lot to do with his boyhood in Michigan and, well, a lot of other things that are on his mind/Photo by STEVE THOMPSON

ONE NORTHERN MICHIGAN FAMILY'S LIFE
DURING THE GREAT DEPRESSION (1929-1939)
BY MARY ANN GENGLE

*This story originally appeared in the Passenger Pigeon, the
newsletter of the Little Traverse Historical Society.
It may not be reproduced without the permission of the author.*

PART I

Joseph Patrick Murphy, an Irish-Catholic, married Lena Emma Diekman of Dutch-German Lutheran descent. Both had been born and raised in Cheboygan, Michigan. Joseph, the second oldest of seven children, was the son of a barber-cigar maker. Lena, the second youngest of seven children was the daughter of the owner of a flourishing ice business. It is well to note here that Joseph completed the eleventh grade of high school before having to leave to help his widowed father support the family, namely by rolling handmade cigars. Lena graduated from high school and studied a short time at Ypsilanti State college. She had taught three years in a rural school before their marriage in 1912. They moved to Petoskey soon after.

To this union were born Joseph George in 1915, Mary Ann in 1924, and John Thomas in 1925.

My father, Joseph Patrick, served in World War I, earning a battlefield First Lieutenancy before being wounded at the Battle of the Argonne in France in 1918. After the War, Joseph attended Ferris Institute, now Ferris State College. He went into the automotive business in Big Rapids, and it was there that my brother John and I were born. We returned to Petoskey in 1927. Joseph went to work in an auto business here and was later elected Justice of the Peace in 1928.

At the time of the big crash in 1929, Joseph and Lena had purchased a house and six lots just inside the Petoskey city limits. I was five years old at the time and was just starting kindergarten in the Lincoln School. Joseph G. was fourteen years old, a freshman in high school, and John was four years old. I do not readily remember the day of the crash, nor what the excitement was about at that time.

MURPHY
FAMILY

ONE NORTHERN MICHIGAN FAMILY'S
LIFE DURING THE GREAT DEPRESSION
PART II

I grew up in a working class neighborhood of a primarily resort community. We did have a cement plant and block factory which employed the local men. Our small businesses catered to the resort people. The cottagers from Harbor point, Wequetonsing, and Bay View did much of their shopping in Petoskey. Many homes here rented rooms to hay fever sufferers from the cities.

We were fortunate in that we had an adequate income from father's position and his veteran's pension. We lived across the street from a large park. Thus, those neighbors who could afford a cow allowed it to graze, chained to a stake, in the park. We raised our own chickens, had a garden, and an orchard.

We had the only inside toilet and bathtub on our street. Likewise, ours was the only telephone. Many times we children were sent for one neighbor or another to come answer a telephone call. We also had one of the few cars around. My mother sold eggs and milk to other neighbors. There were no pasteurization laws then. I would pick a quart of berries from our cultivated raspberry patch and sell them for five cents.

Times were very difficult for many families. I remember taking a large pail of milk to a neighbor. The mother would let it sour, then make cottage cheese from it. There were times when her family's evening meal would consist of the cheese and homemade bread.

I also remember my mother telling me to bring one of my classmates home for lunch as she knew they had little to eat. I could not

understand why, on very cold days, when I would stay at school for lunch, some children received a free hot bowl of vegetable soup that the teacher had made and heated on a small hot plate. This was in a four-room city elementary school on our side of town.

When I was around eight years old, my grandmother bought me four new cotton dresses from the local Woolworth Store at 25 cents each for my birthday.

In those days we children would all walk to and from school. We had a great deal of snow and cold weather. Slacks were not yet available for girls. We wore long cotton stockings. The boys wore boots that laced up to the knees with knicker pants. Again we were fortunate in that we had a furnace in our basement. My father did put up a sheet-iron stove in the living room to use in the fall and spring to conserve on coal. During the winter months, we children slept downstairs on cots as our upstairs had heat registers in only two rooms.

t

LIFE IN NORTHERN MICHIGAN IN THE GREAT DEPRESSION PART III

Most everyone on our side of town ran a grocery bill at one of our small independent grocery stores. At the end of the month, when the bill was paid, the grocer would give us a small bag of candy. If you were lucky, there might be one or two chocolate-covered creams included. What a treat!

We had stealing in those days, but it was not done to support drug habits. People broke into the box cars at the railroad yards. They were looking for food for their families. They also picked up coal as it fell along the railroad tracks for warmth. I remember the hobo camp along the railroad tracks. We children would pass it on our way to swim in the Bear River. One would see the campfire, the pots and pans nailed to the trees. We were not afraid of these men who rode the rails as the weather changed. We only felt sorry for them that they must live that way.

Our family was a church-going one. My father and older brother went to early mass each Sunday with the car. When they returned Mother, my younger brother, and I went to the First Christian Church and Sunday School. I was always involved in church doings, participating in youth groups, the yearly Easter plays, and choir. We usually stopped to give others a ride on the way. Of note here, my older brother was to enter the Holy Cross Seminary at Notre Dame in January, 1934. He later changed orders and became a Franciscan priest.

We did not have television nor a freezer filled with ice cream in those days, but we truly had good times. We played ball in the park, skated

on a homemade rink in the winter, went blackberrying and fishing. We had neighborhood parties where we pulled taffy and put on skits. We went to the five-cent movies and the free shows the theatres put on for kids on Saturday mornings. The first movie I remember was *Steamboat Annie* with Marie Dressler. Each spring all the kids in town went down to McCabe's Hardware where each of us was given a free cup of clay "megs," the forerunners of marbles.

My father strung lights throughout the orchard. Many evenings were spent with all of the neighborhood playing croquet at our house. On winter nights we had carrom tournaments at home. Apples and popcorn were always available. Our family were avid readers and game players. In the summer my father would pile as many neighborhood kids as he could in our car with us, and we'd go to the public beach at Walloon Lake to swim. My folks were avid sports fans. Our radio was always tuned to Tiger Baseball or Notre Dame football games. We kids would hold neighborhood circuses or fairs in anticipation of the real ones to come to town. My dad would let all of the kids pick apples. We would shine them, put them in saved brown grocery bags, and walk from door to door in Bay View, selling the apples to the resorters. We would pool our money and all pay our way into the Emmet County Fair in August.

How awful if someone should have the measles or scarlet fever and have to miss the fair. There would be a sign tacked to the house by the Health Department and outsiders could neither go in nor the family come out.

At the time of the big crash in 1929, Joseph and Lena had purchased a house and six lots just inside the Petoskey city limits. I was five years old at the time and was just starting kindergarten in the Lincoln School. Joseph G. was fourteen years old, a freshman in high school, and John was four years old. I do not readily remember the day of the crash, nor what the excitement was about at that time.

understand why, on very cold days, when I would stay at school for lunch, some children received a free hot bowl of vegetable soup that the teacher had made and heated on a small hot plate. This was in a four-room city elementary school on our side of town.

When I was around eight yeas old, my grandmother bought me four new cotton dresses from the local Woolworth Store at 25 cents each for my birthday.

In those days we children would all walk to and from school. We had a great deal of snow and cold weather. Slacks were not yet available for girls. We wore long cotton stockings. The boys wore boots that laced up to the knees with knicker pants. Again we were fortunate in that we had a furnace in our basement. My father did put up a sheet-iron stove in the living room to use in the fall and spring to conserve on coal. During the winter months, we children slept downstairs on cots as our upstairs had heat registers in only two rooms.

LIFE IN NORTHERN MICHIGAN IN THE GREAT DEPRESSION PART IV

Unusual entertainments at our house were the weddings my father performed. As mentioned before, he was our local Justice of the Peace. One of his duties was to marry people. I can remember being sent to find a neighbor who was of age (21) to witness a wedding. I would often manage to bring a neighbor kid back with me, and we would stand behind the drapes in the archway which separated our living room from the parlor. We would try not to giggle as Dad would pronounce them "man and wife" after always giving his usual words of advice. He always told them to remember their faiths and to be sure they wanted their weddings this way. He also reminded them that although it was costing them \$2 to "tie the knot," it would be at least \$50 to break it! Dad always gave the wedding money to Mother. She saved it and used it for something special such as buying me a new winter coat when I was about 12 years old. I was used to wearing hand-me-downs from my older cousin.

In those days families were extended in that Grandma and Grandpa often lived with their children. Their help was needed and expenses were shared. My mother's mother lived with us. I can see her shelling peas or snipping beans for canning. My two cousins spent the summer months with us as their widowed mother had to work. There were not many hand out programs for the poor then. Many elderly were sent to the "poor house."

Politics were to play an important role in our family during the Depression. The veterans of World War I were unhappy as they had not been granted the bonuses promised them. Several times Congress or a President's veto had stopped a bill to grant the bonus. In Northern Michigan, the veterans banded together to run my father as their candidate for U.S. representative to Congress from the 11th District in 1932. He always had an interest in veterans' affairs. I do not remember a Memorial Day when he did not give the address in some town or city's activities. My father ran as a Republican but was defeated in the primaries by Frank B. Bohn, Republican. That year Franklin D. Roosevelt was elected President and everything went Democratic. Prentiss Brown (Democrat) was to become the new representative to Congress from the 11th District.

Through the ensuing years men from our neighborhood were to find themselves out of jobs and working for the Works Progress Administration (WPA). Some young men left school to join the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC). I remember going to Camp Wolverine to watch the CCC's in boxing matches. Civilian military training camps were set up. Joseph (my brother) attended one at Fort Brady near Sault Ste. Marie, Mi., in 1933.

My father had to run for office every two years. This meant we children were stamping and licking envelopes as he campaigned. We did learn our city streets. I

also remember hearing of one politician who always paid people \$2 to vote for him.

During the early years of the Great Depression, Prohibition was in force. We neighbors all knew of one family who was making and selling illegal booze. I remember the night the State Police raided their home. They had warned my father ahead of time, and he left town so that he would not have to be a part in the prosecution of his neighbor. Another justice took care of it.

The ten years of the Great Depression were my growing up years. Our family, though of mixed religious beliefs, weathered it well. My father was to be elected Judge of Probate in 1941, a position my younger brother was to obtain in 1952, after serving in World War II and becoming a lawyer. He was the youngest man to be elected to the office up to that time. My older brother, now retired, has spent most of his adult life as a Catholic chaplain in various prisons and reformatories, including Cook County Jail, Chicago, Il., and Illinois State Prison in Joliet. I taught in the elementary school grades in Charlevoix and Petoskey for eight years and raised a family of five children, including three teachers. My mother returned to her teaching career in 1943 and taught until she retired in 1956.

The many experiences I had throughout the Depression years certainly affected my life and thus those of my children. We had learned to be resourceful and to value what we had. I hope those qualities have been passed on to my children. We enjoyed family closeness, and although we went to separate churches, we respected each other's faith. Not having my father in church with me did help me determine to raise my children in one religion. As my husband was Catholic, I elected to also join the church, with much tolerance to all faiths. I fear we perhaps overspent on material things, such as toys, for our children, making up for what we did not have during the Depression years -- but have not our kids missed out on something by using glue and paper bought from a store, never knowing the joy of mixing water and flour into paste with old wallpaper books to color on?

(We thank Mrs. Gengle for making this material available to the Little Traverse Historical Society and hope you have enjoyed reading about life as she knew it in Northern Michigan during the days of the Great Depression. This story was originally published in four parts during 1994, 1995, and 1996.

Family History

Elliott Sly is the lesser known of the Sly family. He was the secretary and treasurer of the Elk Lime and Cement Company (later changed to Portland Cement Company) founded by his father Eugene. His brother, Homer, was also an officer/owner of the Cement Company and also the 1912 Republican Petoskey mayor. Many Sly family members are buried in Greenwood Cemetery. Elliott is not buried there.

Family Tree

Seneca Sly (grandfather) -----Eugene Sly (father) -----Homer and Elliott (sons)

Petoskey History

After the Civil War, three events led to the settlement of Northern Michigan -- logging, railroads, and the Homestead Act, all of which occurred in the 1870's. Before that time, the area had been Indian Territory. Demand for lumber from the big cities like Chicago led to extensive logging operations in the North. Additionally, the railroads began building tracks to the North. The first train arrived in Petoskey in 1873. The Homestead Act gave the Native Americans first pick of the land, but then allowed others to homestead. The railroads wanted people to ride the trains, so they encouraged land developments like Bay View. Quickly, the area became known as a "cool" place to visit, and visitors poured in because of the beautiful scenery, the cooling breezes (no air conditioning in those days), and its reputation as a cure for hay fever. Stores, bars, churches, schools, liverys all sprang up in today's downtown area of Petoskey. The first merchants lived in or above their establishments, but the second wave of townspeople built a little farther out from downtown as is indicated by the historical designation for this part of town. The East Mitchell Street Historic District, established in 1986, is associated with the growth of Petoskey from a rustic village to a small, prosperous city. The District is a significant collection of the modestly-scaled residential buildings and nine church or school buildings with design features characteristic of the late Nineteenth Century and the early Twentieth Century.

Architecture

710 East Lake Street is described in the Historic designation as "a two-and-one-half-story frame Queen Anne/Colonial Revival residence with twin front gables containing Palladian lights and prominent front porch. Queen Anne architecture is described as characterized by irregularity of plan and massing, variety of color and texture, variety of window treatment, multiple steep roofs, porches with decorative gables, frequent use of bay windows, chimneys that incorporate molded brick or corbelling, and wall surfaces that vary in texture and material used.

AT HOME HERE

LOCAL LEADER SUCCUMBS AFTER LONG ILLNESS. RITES TOMORROW

Came to Petoskey 50 Years Ago
With Father and Entered
Leather Business

Death today had taken George S. Rice, one of Northern Michigan's most prominent citizens since before the turn of the century.

Stricken last November, Mr. Rice was on the way to recovery when he suffered a relapse Friday. He had not regained consciousness when death came shortly before midnight yesterday.

Funeral services will be held at the home Thursday afternoon at 4:30 o'clock with Rev. E. P. Linnell, pastor of the First Presbyterian church, in charge. Burial will be in the family lot in Greenwood cemetery.

Mr. Rice is survived by his wife; three sons, William Wirt Rice and Yale Rice, of Cincinnati, and George Stanley Rice, of San Antonio; a brother, Francis Yale Rice, of Manistee; and two sisters, Mrs. Martha Curtis, of Petoskey, and Mrs. A. M. Coburn, of Lowville, N. Y.

Throughout the 50 years he lived in Petoskey, Mr. Rice was held high in the regard of his fellow townsmen and friends. An exceptionally able business executive, Mr. Rice was a leader in industrial and civic enterprises in Petoskey. His sincerity and ability won the esteem of all.

Born in Croghan, Lewis county, N. Y., on August 20, 1867, Mr. Rice was the son of W. W. and Martha Alice Rice. The family moved to Petoskey in 1884, shortly before the death of Mrs. Rice.

Working with his father in the tannery which was established at Kegonsie, Mr. Rice rapidly won a place as one of the district's most prominent residents.

On December 4, 1888, Mr. Rice and Miss Fannie Beckham, of Petoskey, were married.

Following the death of W. W. Rice, a former mayor of the city, the W. W. Rice Leather Company was formed by his heirs with George Rice as president. He continued in this capacity until 1911 when the Michigan Tanning and Extract Company was organized. Mr. Rice was named vice-president and treasurer.

For many years Mr. Rice was vice-president and member of the board of directors of the First State Bank. In 1931 he was named president to succeed the late Leon Chichester. He was a director of the re-organized First State Bank.

Mr. Rice was for many years an elder of the Presbyterian church and was active in the institution.



GEORGE S. RICE

One of Petoskey's best known businessmen died late yesterday after being ill several months. For years he was head of the W. W. Rice Leather company and was prominent in the affairs of the First State Bank, where he was an officer and director.

RICE

1934?

Honor Scout Leader

Foley



JOHN FOLEY

Interest in Scouting was given added impetus in Petoskey last evening when a large group of former Scouts and men interested in the movement met at the Hotel Perry.

Highlight of the evening was the honoring of John Foley, veteran Scoutmaster who became associated with the organization in 1910, the year the Boy Scouts of America were organized.

Mr. Foley was praised for his work with boys by all of the speakers and was presented with a book, "History of the Boy Scouts." Each person present at the meeting signed the fly leaf. The presentation was made by T. Chalmers Curtis, a former Scout.

Allan McCune acted as toastmaster for the program after Lloyd Johnson had led singing with George Porter at the piano.

Charles Boyer, executive for the Scenic Trails Council, told of the increasing prestige of the Boy Scouts as a stronghold of Americanism and urged the men to give

as much of their time as possible in aiding the movement.

"Our greatest need is manpower—men who will spend time aiding Scouts in their program," Mr. Boyer said. "The future of the Boy Scouts depends on our ability to get good leadership."

In accepting the group's gift, Mr. Foley expressed a willingness to continue in the work as long as possible.

Fred Schmitt, one of the original leaders in the organization of the Scenic Trails Council, expressed hope that shortly there will be sufficient funds to engage a field man to concentrate his work in Petoskey.

Quinton Stone, also a leader in Scouting for many years, urged formation of a permanent organization of former Scouts.

Everett Warren, of the Traverse City Record Eagle, completed the remainder of the program, showing motion pictures of Canadian goose shooting and fishing expeditions.

John R. Foley

Petoskey Photographer

career - 1905-1946

Mr. Foley's career of 40 years created a heritage of thousands of pictures of the social and commercial activity and history of the Little Traverse area.

He was born in Wellboro, Pa., July 11, 1869. Moving to Michigan when he was eight years old, he lived in Harbor Springs, then St. Ignace where he graduated from high school, and Petoskey in 1905 where he set up his first photographic shop at 319 E. Lake St. Later he moved to 307 Howard because Mr. Reinhartz, next door to him on Lake Street, wanted to expand his shop. At any big news event, Foley was there with his big camera or with his two sons, Raymond and Andy, helping him. His coverage of sports included the construction of Stanley Kellogg's big ice throne in 1935, the arrival of the snow trains, the winter sports parades, figure skating, and other winter sports..

Mr. Foley, before the days of colored pictures, developed a system of hand tinting brown sepia print enlargements so that the printer could reproduce them in colors. He also took 16 mm motion pictures when they were invented.

He was interested in the Boy Scout movement of America and was honored with the Silver Beaver Award as one of the founders of the Scenic Trails Council.

Foley died January 23, 1961, at the age of 91, and interment was in Greenwood Cemetery. Survivors included his wife, Louise, two sons, and two grandsons. He was a life member of I.O.O.F. Lodge 282, a charter member of the Kiwanis Club, a charter member of the Chamber of Commerce, a member of the Board of Trustees of the First Methodist Church, and a founder and original trustee of Camp Daggett

All rights reserved
Little Traverse Historical Society
100 Depot Court
Petoskey MI 49770
231-347-2620

LTRHS Meeting, Wednesday, March 16, 1977

Movies and Photographs by John R. Foley
Program given by Merton M. Carter

By the nature of their profession, newspaper people and photographers are true Historians. The reporter for the paper records the events as they happen thus making a recorded history. The photographer takes a photo of the person or event and thus leaves us a record of what happened and what that person looked like. I don't know who said it but it is often quoted, "that a picture is worth a thousand words."

The subject of our program tonight was a true historian of northern Michigan. He has left a heritage of literally thousands of pictures which recorded the social, commercial and eventful history of our area for more than 40 years.

Mr. Foley was born in Tioga County, Pennsylvania, July 11, 1869. When he was eight years old he was brought to Little Traverse, which is now Harbor Springs, by his parents. His father was a jeweler by trade.

They later went to St. Ignace, where they were pioneers, and where his father was the first mayor. John R. completed his high school education in St. Ignace and came to Petoskey in 1905 and established a photographic studio.

He was first located at 319 E. Lake Street and later moved over on Howard Street, in the building now occupied by Volumn I. [307 Howard]

It was there I got my first job in photography while still in high school. Wesley Wells and I used to develop all the amateur film in deep tanks in the basement. From the day I first met him I admired his photographic work and his attention to detail.

Somewhere along the line while I was in college, Mr. Reinhertz, who had the store next door, wanted to expand and the Foley Photo Art Shop was moved up Howard Street [to] the same location and building where the Photo Art Shop is now located.

While he was in this location I also worked closely with him and his assistant, Harold Guillaume, as I was the photographer for the Northern Michigan Review, Petoskey's first picture newspaper.

John was always glad to cooperate with us in any project we wanted to do.

Take any big news event: parades, sporting events, and especially winter sports and you would find John Foley with his big camera—or his two sons, Raymond and Andy, helping him....

Art Treloar tells me a story which shows he had a sense of humor, too—Back in the early days Rotary used to meet at the Perry-Davis Hotel. On this particular day it was announced that everyone should wait after the program as Foley was going to take a group picture. Sure enough in he came and set up his big camera with the black focusing cloth and all. After several adjustments he said that he was about ready to take the picture when he tripped over the tripod—knocking the big camera to the floor where it apparently was smashed to bits.

Everyone sat there with their mouth open and Foley said, "Drat it!...Well... I guess I'll have to get my other camera—" Outside he went and within a short time he was taking pictures of the group. Everyone was all smiles, and why shouldn't they be? It later turned out that the first camera was a fake and Foley had played a joke on them!!

I have a similar story to tell about John and that big camera.

Back in the 30's, Ed Maloney ran the Top-In-A-Bee Hotel and he was a good Democrat. When he heard that Jim Farley was going through town on his way back to Washington [D.C.], Ed pulled enough strings to have the train stop in Top-In-A-Bee. Big Jim Farley would be on the observation car to greet his friends. Maloney called every photographer in northern Michigan to be there as he wanted a picture of this historic event. Soon the train chugged into town and stopped at the station. This is what Foley had planned and he had his big camera set up on a tripod just about where he thought the observation car would stop.

Just about the time Farley was expected to step out on the platform, the train started to back up—Maloney had asked the engineer to back the observation car back up to the front of the Top-In-A-Bee Hotel. The last I saw John Foley that night was on the run with his camera and tripod under his arm making a dash up the railroad tracks!

Besides the usual studio portraits and commercial photos, Mr. Foley had the eye of an artist so he turned his camera on the beautiful landscape of northern Michigan. This was before the days of color photography so he would make a brown sepia print enlargement, cropping the negative as he wanted for good composition. Then he would hand tint these pictures as true to the colors as he remembered them. These then would be sent to the printer and he would make thousands of copies in color—true in detail to Mr. Foley's original print and his hand coloring.

On May 20, 1925 the Petoskey Evening News carried the following item:

"A group of nature pictures, hand tinted in oil by the Foley Art Studio on Howard Street, is now displayed in the south window of the shop. The group was used at the National Outdoor Life exposition at Chicago during the early part of May and is reported to have attracted a great deal of attention.

The group shows views in and about Petoskey and is said to be the most attractive showing of Petoskey pictures ever assembled.

John Foley, owner and manager of the studio plans to arrange several more groups of new pictures for the Petoskey Chamber of Commerce to be used for advertising Petoskey in Chicago, Cincinnati, St. Louis and other cities."

Foley was always trying something new and when the motion picture came out in a 16mm size he bought one and took pictures of just about everyone and everything. The museum has several thousand feet of that film—some of it over 50 years old.

I have tried to piece the most interesting material together for this show tonight. Please bear in mind this film is old and brittle—it has many torn spots and will lose its loop as [you] view it. Just be patient and I'll get it started again.

If any of you have any remarks to add to date these events, please speak up loud so we all can hear. These films did not have captions with them so I am guessing as to the event and dates on most of them.

SHOW FILM HERE

His interest in the Boy Scout movement was honored by the Boy Scouts of America with the Silver Beaver Award for his early interest in scouting and as one of the founders of the Scenic Trails Council.

'Virgil Haynes' book commemorates end of World War II

PNR
11-11-05

Cynthia Haynes of Harbor Springs will be signing copies of "Lingering in My Heart: One Man's Personal World War II Experience in Photographs and Letters" noon-4 p.m. Saturday, Nov. 12, at Horizon Books in Petoskey.

The book is a collection of 80 photographs, letters and notes by her father, Virgil D. Haynes, from his time spent in England and France during World War II.

Haynes was inducted into the U.S. Army shortly after he married Audrey Davis in 1942. The book in-

cludes pieces of correspondence he wrote to his new bride in Michigan from overseas.

Cynthia notes, "I do feel this book is unlike any other I've been able to find regarding World War II, and it carries an incredible human interest story in Virgil D. Haynes' own words."

The 112-page softcover book was released as a first edition in September, commemorating the end of World War II in September 1945.

A self-taught photographer, Haynes honed his skills in his off-duty hours in England and France. He eventually opened Photography by Haynes in downtown Harbor Springs. His photographs of community activities, people and places have been captured in three books of photographs compiled by Cynthia.

The book was produced by Cynthia's Haynes Studio Productions, which can be contacted at 526-8686. Information on the book can also be found on the Web at www.harborspringschamber.com/members/haynes.html.



Page 2, Passenger Pigeon, May, 2004

**May is really a double bill -
"Generations in Clay:
The Kellogg Legacy"
opens Saturday, May 29**

Stanley Kellogg, distinguished Petoskey potter, opened his Petoskey studio in 1948 and was for almost thirty years a Northern Michigan icon. Many of you may own one or more of his creations. His grandson, Eric Strader, is following in his footsteps and is organizing a joint showing of their works, starting with a reception on Saturday, May 29, from 5 to 8 p.m. at the Downtown History Museum. Members and the public are invited, and family and former employees will be in attendance. The exhibit will continue from May 29 to December 22, 2004. Admission charges will be \$1 for adults and free for children and students. A second summer reception is planned for Sunday, July 18, from 2 to 4 p.m., with the public welcomed. Regular Museum hours for the summer will be from 10 a.m. to 4 p.m., Monday through Friday, and 1 to 4 p.m. on Saturdays.

Meet Eric Strader

Eric Strader Pottery is located in Goshen, Indiana, where he lives with his wife and daughter. He works in a studio at home as well as with the Goshen Clay Artists' Guild. Eric grew up around his grandfather's work and was inspired to become a clay artisan himself. Eric produces functional pottery, as well as beautiful, one-of-a-kind woodfired wares. Each piece is handturned on a potter's wheel using several types of stoneware and porcelain clays. His work is displayed in galleries and ceramic shows throughout the Midwest. If you would like to loan one of your favorite pieces to show, call the History Museum and tell us. It would be insured while in our custody. Also, fill out a card and tell us where or when you acquired the piece and what it has meant to you. We hope to see you at the receptions!

In Memoriam

***Hugh Henshaw - died 2-15-04
long-time member***

**We regret this very much, but
our Emmet County Family
History Book has been delayed**

What's the problem?

It's just taking longer than we expected to organize the material, and we are truly sorry. Our current plan is to extend the deadline for receiving histories until July 15 and to push for a fall printing. The monies we have received for book orders have been placed in an escrow account at a local bank and will be refunded if anything should prevent publication.

Meanwhile, where is your family history?

We plan to offer assistance with writing your family history if you need it. Feel free to call the History Museum at 231-347-8962 and make an appointment to have someone on our staff help you organize or add to your manuscript. A letter is being sent to those who have turned theirs in so that they will know the status of the book.

**2004 Membership reminders
will be coming your way soon.**

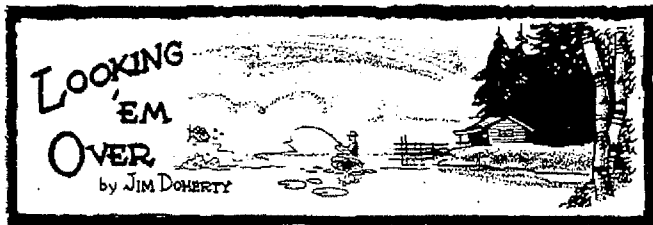
Most of you will recall that we have changed our membership system to bill everyone (with some exceptions) at the same time each year around the beginning of our fiscal year, May 1. The exceptions will include our life members, of course. Some other exceptions are for people who paid late last year and will be credited for 2004 and for others who have paid early and have already sent their contributions. OK, so it's not as neat and orderly as we'd like it to be, but we hope you'll bear with us as we try this out. In the long run, it will be easier for us to keep track of everyone, and we truly appreciate your staying with us.

Also, keep us informed

One other problem we haven't totally resolved is making sure that people with winter and summer addresses receive the newsletter and other communications since our bulk mailing of the newsletter does not allow for forwarding, and we don't know if you are receiving our newsletter or not, so please keep us informed of your whereabouts and we'll do our best to reach you.

Can we help you with anything?

Let us know if there is anything you'd like us to research for you personally or if there is something you would like to see published in our newsletter or anything else of historic significance we can do for you.



Maddy of Interlochen; J.C. Penney; Dr. Floyd Starr of Starr Commonwealth; Charles Mott, Flint philanthropist and many more. He termed his work on Kennedy as his masterpiece.

It would be impossible to mention the many objects of beauty he created here over his lifetime. He was civic minded, too, and served on the Petoskey Board of Education and retained a great interest in the school system, the city and the north.

Stan and I sat together on the train when we were both coming home to Petoskey at the end of World War II and had an opportunity to talk for several hours. Both of us had made up our minds that this was the greatest place in the world and we hoped to spend our lives here.

I had contact with him over many years and he never changed his belief that he spoke of long before. "You don't have to live in New York or some other big city to do a job."

No, you don't. And as my friend Stan proved, the world beat a path to his door because he cared enough to always do his best and worked hard to make his best even better.

Petoskey lost its artist-sculptor today.

Stanley Kellogg was known far and wide for his work over a period of more than 40 years. Back in 1931 he sculptured a bust of President Lincoln in ice for Petoskey's Winter Sports Carnival which is still remembered by those who marveled at it then.

In 1935 he created a masterpiece in ice, a gigantic winter throne for the Michigan Winter Queen which is still considered one of the most outstanding creations of its kind. He received frost-bitten fingers and for awhile it was feared his career might be ruined — but fortunately for him, and for those of us who have enjoyed his work, his fingers weren't damaged.

He was a craftsman and insisted on realistic detail in his work. After his stint in the U.S. Army, he took his mustering out pay and opened the Kellogg Studio here with his wife, Barbara.

Some of his early success came in developing his own Kello-one, a special formula which he used in much of his sculptor work. He worked, too, with clay. One of the first creations of his studio that caught on were fish, especially trout, so realistic people thought they were mounted fish.

He used live trout as models and reproduced their exact coloring in long hours of study and creation until he had it the way wanted. Next step was to create casts from the models he had made and the castings were painted by airbrush. More than 14,000 these models went all over the country.

The studio became known far and wide. Newspapers and magazines wrote feature-photo articles about the unique Petoskey craftsman. For years, one of the highlights for ladies attending conventions in the north country has been a visit to his studio.

Some years ago Stanley Kellogg took an interest in portraiture of famous personalities of the times. His likeness of Ernie Pyle, the beloved war correspondent who was killed in World War II, led to the national Veterans of Foreign Wars adopting this into its distinguished Service Plaque to award journalists.

His likeness of fellow Petoskeyite and Nobel prize winning author Bruce Catton is in bronze and is mounted on a large stone front of the Petoskey Public Library facing our main street.

He carried on correspondence with many famous people and told me: "I have corresponded with many great men and found them to be very human and wishing to do a real job themselves." His own philosophy he described as: "We're not getting rich, but we are happy and we are making a living. We try to do a good job and hope we have fought the good fight."

He did portraits of the late John F. Kennedy; Dr. Joseph



Weather

Maybe showers.

High 72, Low 51
Noon 71

The only newspaper in the North-West Michigan Region that is read each day by you and over 30,000 of your friends and neighbors.

Vol. 86
No. 191

Tuesday, June 27, 1972 12- Pages

HOME OF NORTH
CENTRAL MICHIGAN COLLEGE

Artist-Sculptor Stanley Kellogg Dies Today at 63

Stanley P. Kellogg, 63, Petoskey artist and sculptor, died this morning at Lockwood-MacDonald Hospital following a heart attack. Services will be held Thursday at 2:30 p.m. from the United Methodist Church. Rev. Charles Manker will officiate.

He was born in Charlevoix, July 17, 1908 and attended school in Petoskey, graduating from Petoskey High School. He attended the Chicago School of Sculpture and studied under Loreda Taft, in Chicago. He also attended Cranbrook and was assistant to Carl Milles, noted sculptor there. He attended the University of Michigan for one year.

On June 27, 1936 he was married to Barbara Arnold at Winona Lake, Ind. and they made their home in Petoskey since 1939.

He was active in the United Methodist Church and recently became a member of the Whirl-Aways. For 12 years he served the Petoskey School Board and was an officer on the board.

Survivors include his wife, Barbara; one daughter, Mrs. Richard (Veroneze) Strader, of Marshall; two sons, Carl and Hans, both at home; a grandson; two sisters, Mrs. Lawrence



Stanley P. Kellogg

(Rozelle) Sevenor, of Conway and Mrs. Arthur (Kathryn) Coveyou, of Palm Meadows, Florida.

Mr. Kellogg was in high school when he saw a photo of ice sculpture which impressed him and led to his doing Abraham Lincoln in ice for the 1931 Petoskey Winter Carnival.

Lorado Taft, a master-sculptor from Chicago, saw his work and invited him to study at the Chicago School of Sculpture. He later studied at the

University of Michigan. Next he worked with the late Carl Milles, world renown Swedish-American sculptor at Cranbrook Academy of Art at Bloomfield Hills. He worked as Milles' assistant on many projects including the Aloe fountain in St. Louis; the 100 ton Swedish monument in Wilmington, Del. and the famous large panel reliefs in Rockefeller Center.

He injured his back working on the Swedish monument and was idled for two years.

Mr. Kellogg served in the Army in World War II, then returned here and with his wife, Barbara, opened the Kellogg Studio where he established a nationwide reputation. He did portraits of famous and ordinary personalities, created artistic fountains, sculptured pottery and made gift items that were soon being shipped across the nation.

The Veterans of Foreign Wars and Auxiliary commissioned him to create a likeness of the late World War II correspondent, Ernie Pyle, which they use as national journalism awards. He created the likeness from six different photos of the beloved correspondent.

See Mr. Kellogg page 11

Mr. Kellogg

Continued from Page 1

Throughout his career he insisted on hand-crafting the articles he sold - more than 1,000 different creations and he preferred to hand-mold them. He developed Kello-Stone which he used in much of his work. He worked in clay and glaze ceramics. He also created a spray to give some of his work a bronzed appearance.

He was extremely proud of the portraiture he did of the late John F. Kennedy. His likeness of Bruce Catton, Petoskey native and Pulitzer prize-winning Civil War author and historian, stands in bronze in front of Petoskey Public Library.

In 1967 Mr. and Mrs. Kellogg enlarged their studio to its present size. It is known far and wide by thousands of visitors who have flocked there over the years from here and across the country.

Friends may call at the Stone Funeral Home beginning Wednesday afternoon.

Stanley Kellog

He was born in Charlevoix, July 17, 1908 and passed away June 27, 1972. He studied art with Frances Pailthorp while in school in Petoskey. Miss Pailthorp had a reputation for inspiring her students in the love and appreciation of art. She was the daughter of Judge Pailthorp.

During his studies under Miss Pailthorp, he and other students did huge sculptures of snow because it was cheaper than clay.

His advanced studies in art were in Chicago and also Cranbrook Art Academy in Bloomfield Hills, where he was the assistant to Carl Milles. (Milles was well known all over the world).

Kellog worked on the Aloe Fountain in St. Louis, did a large panel relief in Rockefeller Center. But it was here in Petoskey where he was famous for constructing the largest ice throne in the world ;(in 1935 for The Petoskey Winter Carnival).

He had done an ice sculpture of Abe Lincoln in his front yard and Loreda Taft from Chicago was so impressed that he encouraged him to study with him in Chicago and on to U.ofM. and Cranbrook.

While working as assistant to Carl Milles, he hurt his back while lifting heavy sculpture which really caused his future in the field of large sculpture to end. He opened his business of pottery ware in Petoskey.

Kellogg

Stanley Kellog

He was born in Charlevoix, July 17, 1908 and passed away June 27, 1972. He studied art with Frances Pailthorp while in school in Petoskey. Miss Pailthorp had a reputation for inspiring her students in the love and appreciation of art. She was the daughter of Judge Pailthorp.

During his studies under Miss Pailthorp, he and other students did huge sculptures of snow because it was cheaper than clay.

His advanced studies in art were in Chicago and also Cranbrook Art Academy in Bloomfield Hills, where he was the assistant to Carl Milles. (Milles was well known all over the world).

Kellog worked on the Aloe Fountain in St. Louis, did a large panel relief in Rockefeller Center. But it was here in Petoskey where he was famous for constructing the largest ice throne in the world ;(in 1935 for The Petoskey Winter Carnival).

He had done an ice sculpture of Abe Lincoln in his front yard and Loreda Taft from Chicago was so impressed that he encouraged him to study with him in Chicago and on to U.ofM. and Cranbrook.

While working as assistant to Carl Milles, he hurt his back while lifting heavy sculpture which really caused his future in the field of large sculpture to end. He opened his business of pottery ware in Petoskey.

DNR 11-23-94

Petoskey woman celebrates 80th birthday

Longtime Petoskey resident Barbara Kellogg Blackmore will celebrate her 80th birthday Sunday, Nov. 27. The community is invited to share a cup of soup and conversation noon-2 p.m. Sunday at the Petoskey United Methodist Church. Gifts of friendship only, are requested.

Mrs. Blackmore was born in India to missionary parents, Ira and Elizabeth Arnold. She came to the United States when she was 5 years old. Her elementary and high school years were spent in a variety of states as her father pastored churches from California to Florida. She attended Manchester College in Indiana where her granddaughter, Leanne Strader, is now a student enrolled in the social work and peace studies program.

In 1936, Mrs. Blackmore married the late sculptor, Stanley Kellogg. Together with their three children, Veroneze, Carl and Hans, they owned and operated the Kellogg Studio in Petoskey for many years. During her early years in Petoskey, she worked for Jensen Animal Hospital and for Dr. William Conway as an optician, and as a social worker for the Department of Social Services.



Barbara Kellogg Blackmore

After the death of Stanley Kellogg, she married Joseph Blackmore from Edwardsville, Ill. Joe Blackmore's four children, Jay, Cyrus, Nancy and Chris, and their children joined the blended family. Prior to Mr. Blackmore's death, the couple loved to square dance often joining square dance groups as they traveled on vacation.

Mrs. Blackmore volunteers her time in a variety of ways in the community through the Red Cross, Manna Project and the Little Traverse Conservancy. She is actively involved in the United Methodist Church in its vocal choir, bell choir, as church treasurer and in many other programs the church offers.

Kellogg (Blackmore)

Survivor

Missionary's child has seen much

There is no teacher like experience. Successful students of experience are elders, and they are living signposts along the paths of life.

By **STEPHEN BREDE**
News-Review staff writer

Barbara Blackmore opens her door with a smile on her face and sadness in her eyes.

She explains her niece from downstate was killed in a car accident earlier in the morning, and tears come to her eyes. Asked if she'd rather be alone and talk another time, she says no, and leads the way down the bright entry into her painting and sculpture-filled living room.

Barbara, 80, has known her share of personal loss. Her first husband, sculptor Stanley Kellogg, died at 64 in 1972. Joe Blackmore, whom she married in 1973, died in 1985.

"You have to get through them," she says. "You can't give up. Life must go on."

Then, seated with a cup of coffee, Barbara's face brightens and she tells of her own life.

Born in India of missionary parents, she didn't come to the United States until she was five years old. Although she doesn't speak it now, she spoke an Indian language before she learned English.

When her parents returned to the states, her father's pastoring took the family to several churches in many states.

"I went to 12 different primary and secondary schools," she says of the frequent

See SHE'S, page 12

ELDERS

Barbara Blackmore stands on the deck of her home overlooking Little Traverse Bay. "I think there might be places as beautiful as Petoskey," the longtime resident says, "but none more beautiful." (NEWS-REVIEW photo by Stephen Bredé)

She's 80 years old, but Barbara

SHE'S

Continued from page 1

moves. "It didn't bother me. I seem to have survived."

She says her father, a minister with the Church of the Brethren, "believed in the simple life, and he lived the simple life."

As the daughter of a minister, Barbara was able to attend for free the church's college. So, as her folks headed off to another church in Florida, they dropped her off at the little college in Manchester, Ind.

She explains it was a cousin, a teacher at the University of Michigan, who encouraged her to come north. She needed a summer job, and her cousin was able to land her one at a camp for boys at Burt Lake.

"And that's how I got to Northern Michigan," she says. "It was a very expensive camp for poor little rich boys, whose parents didn't want them around all summer."

She was the camp housemother, and Petoskey native Stanley Kellogg was the art counselor. There was a rule against camp staffers dating one another, but she says for some reason camp officials made an exception for her and Stan.

It was the summer of 1935, a year which had begun with Stanley creating a now-famous ice sculpture for the annual Petoskey Ice Carnival. Although all she actually saw was a melting lump of ice, through Stanley's stories and photographs, Barbara describes the sculpture like an eye witness.

"Stanley made a small model and sold the idea on that," she says, explaining it took three weeks for Work Progress Act workers to assemble the fortress-like sculpture. Made of 1,300 tons of ice, the 75-foot tall structure included statues and a throne for the carnival queen. Colored lights were also built into the sculpture.

"The story was one of the lights went off and Stan crawled in and replaced it," she says. "In the process, he froze his fingers." She says he almost lost his fingers as a result.

Barbara returned to school, but returned to Michigan the following summer and married Stanley. The newlyweds moved to Birmingham, where Stanley was an apprentice to the famous Swedish-American sculptor Carl Milles. Stanley's job was to transform Milles' models into their intended full size, and Barbara posed for one of Milles' "Meeting of the Waters" fountains in St. Louis, Mo.

"I posed for some of the arms for the lady figures," she says, holding her arms up with a laugh.

Stanley's career took a turn, however, when he injured his back helping assemble a large plaster sculpture. The couple decided to return to Stanley's hometown and built a studio around their house in Petoskey. While the sculptor tried to make a name for himself, Barbara worked for an eye doctor, a veterinarian and a social worker.

Stanley never was very successful at selling his sculpture. But pottery was becoming popular, and on the recommendation of the man who supplied his clay, the artist started turning pots, bowls, plates and decorative items, including fish plaques.

"We put up a sign, 'Have your fish and eat it too,'" Barbara says. "At first, that's all we had to sell. I think we made 300 that first year."

The transition was successful, and Barbara eventually quit her job to manage the studio's books. The couple had three children when Stanley suddenly died of a heart attack, and she continued to run the business to support the family.

Joseph Blackmore, a salesman from St. Louis, used to regularly visit the studio during his summers at his Gaylord cottage. His wife had died in 1973, and during one of his

Blackmore is still dancing

visits to the store, he asked Barbara out for cup of coffee.

"We ordered coffee, but Joe didn't drink his," Barbara recalls. "He didn't drink coffee."

The couple married on New Year's Eve 1973.

"He always claimed I married him to get back the pots I sold him," she says.

Joe had four children, and she says the marriage was "a wonderful blending of kids and family."

Barbara sold the studio in 1976, and she and Joe began traveling

extensively. They also shared a love of square dancing, and even built their own dance hall next to their house.

Joe's death from heart problems was another shock, and the memory of it fills her eyes with tears again.

"I have a big, supportive family," she says softly. "I couldn't have survived without them."

And survive she does. She remains active in her church and is a regular volunteer at the local food pantry, the Red Cross and The Little Traverse Conservancy. And when

she's not wearing her work shoes, she's slipping into her dance shoes.

"I'm still dancing," she says with a smile. "Every chance I get."

"Elders" appears in the News-Review the first and third Monday of the month.

3-3-98
PNR

Friends remember Ben Blum

By BETH ANNE HARRIS
News-Review staff writer

There are some people who do so much to help their community, that their presence will be truly missed.

Dr. Benjamin Blum was, according to his friends and colleagues, one of those people.

Not only was Blum instrumental in developing the Burns Clinic in Petoskey, he always made time for his patients no matter what hour it was or what road they lived on.

"He was a very hard worker," said Ned Fenlon, a retired circuit court judge who has known Blum for about 60 years. "He would get to the office early and stay late. He was very considerate and very well-liked."

"He leaves a great legacy."

Blum died Sunday at Northern Michigan Hospital. He was 90. During his 61 years in Petoskey, Blum made a name for himself as a compassionate family practitioner and a contributor to his community.

His wife, Joyce, whom he married in 1991 following the death of his first wife, Minnie, said her husband was known to make housecalls to his patients even after he retired.

"He used to go see some of his patients, just to reassure them," she said.



Dr. Benjamin Blum as many remember him — medical bag in hand, ready to visit a patient. (Photo courtesy Blum family)

See DR., page A2

DR. PNR 3-398

Continued from page A1

One patient in particular who has since passed away, Joyce recalled, tended to become anxious about her health. When that would happen, those with her would call Dr. Blum and he'd go to her house, with his medical bag in hand, and just sit and talk with her to comfort and calm her.

Blum's treatment and care for his patients and the wellness of those in the community prompted the Burns Clinic and Northern Michigan Hospital to name the Benjamin B. Blum Hospitality House after him in about 1991. The hospitality house is located across the street from the hospital complex and offers families of patients low-cost rooms so they may be close to their loved ones while in the hospital for treatment.

In 1937, when Blum moved to Petoskey, he went into practice with Dr. Dean Burns, for whom the clinic was eventually named, and Dr. Bill Conway. Shortly thereafter, the trio began working to establish the clinic.

Blum retired from practicing medicine in 1977 — but he didn't stop working to improve the Petoskey community.

"Ben never really retired," said Lyn Jenks, president of the Northern Michigan Hospital/Burns Clinic Foundation. Blum continued until recently to serve on the board of the foundation. "He never removed himself from patients and visitors."

"He was really one of our guiding lights in terms of our mission," she continued. "He always spoke up for

the patients and the community. He was one of the kindest, gentlest people ever to grace our community."

Blum was known for not ever missing a board meeting, Jenks said, and his vision of helping the hospital, clinic and foundation grow carried through until his death.

"He was such a loving, giving person," she said. "He's going to be missed."

A lifelong friend and former patient himself, John Clark said he will dearly miss his friend, but is happy to share his memories of the kind doctor.

"He was one of the most devoted, caring people that I've ever known," said Clark, a Petoskey attorney and friend of Blum's for more than 50 years. "He walked the extra mile to help anyone, especially his patients."

Fenlon said when he first was appointed to be the circuit court judge in this area, back in the 1930s, it was Dr. Blum and Clark who got him his first judicial robe — making him one of the first judges to wear a robe in a courtroom in Northern Michigan. It was a significant event for the now 94-year-old man.

Fenlon's son, Michael, eventually became a doctor at Northern Michigan Hospital.

"Mike really worshipped Dr. Blum," Fenlon said. "He was very helpful to him."

Blum's friends described the doctor outside of his work as a warm and affectionate man, quiet and reserved but always kind.

Blum practiced in the area as a family physician. Clark took his family and himself into Blum's care with him as their doctor. Clark, who has lived in the area since 1946, met Blum shortly after moving here.

"He couldn't do enough to help

anyone in need," Clark said. "He was loved by everyone who was lucky enough to know him."

Jeff Wendling, president of Northern Michigan Hospital, recalled Blum as the consummate physician — even up to a week before his death. His concern was always with the care patients were receiving, Wendling said.

"There's no question we've lost what I consider to be a real visionary and a statesman, and a true asset to the community," Wendling said. "Without Dr. Burns' vision and Dr. Blum's involvement, we wouldn't have the kind of medical community we have here today."

Wendling said with the economics and complications involved in treating hundreds of patients at a hospital, Blum never lost sight of his dedication to patient care.

"Every time I'd talk to him, up to a week before he died, he constantly had the interest of the patient foremost in his mind," Wendling said.

John Nicholson, who has known Blum for 13 years, said it may sound like exaggeration, but "they will never make another Ben Blum. He was undoubtedly one of the kindest,

compassionate, considerate individuals I've ever known."

Nicholson and Blum were members of the "Wrecking Crew" group of area men who would meet regularly for coffee and conversation. Through those conversations, Nicholson got to know who really was.

"How many doctors do you know who still make housecalls?" he asked. "He never thought of himself, he only thought of other people. Money meant nothing to him; he was a people person."

Nicholson and Clark, along with his other countless friends, share the tribute of naming the Hospitality House in Blum's honor as a perfect gesture to show his devotion to his career.

"He was so loved in the community and had done so much good for so many people, that he was an emblem of love on behalf of the whole medical, hospital community for all he had done," Clark said.

Talking as a lifelong friend, Clark offered his last thought about Blum.

"One of the world's finest," he said, "the very best."

Sending the right signals

Colorful attorney will address college grads

By STEPHEN BREDE
News-Review staff writer

John Clark spent part of World War II in a Navy attack transport, sending messages as the ship ferried Marines across the choppy South Pacific.

"In the Navy I had to learn Morse code," the former lieutenant recalled during an interview in his window-filled law office overlooking downtown Petoskey. "I had to learn 60 words a minute."

He said the job wasn't easy to learn, especially when the Navy switched to using infrared signaling devices, which required the operators to wear special glasses.

"But, like a lot of things, if you work at it long enough, you master it," Clark said.

That's the message the longtime local attorney will send at 7:30 p.m., Friday, May 20, in Bay View's John Hall Auditorium, when he delivers the 1994 North Central Michigan College commencement address.

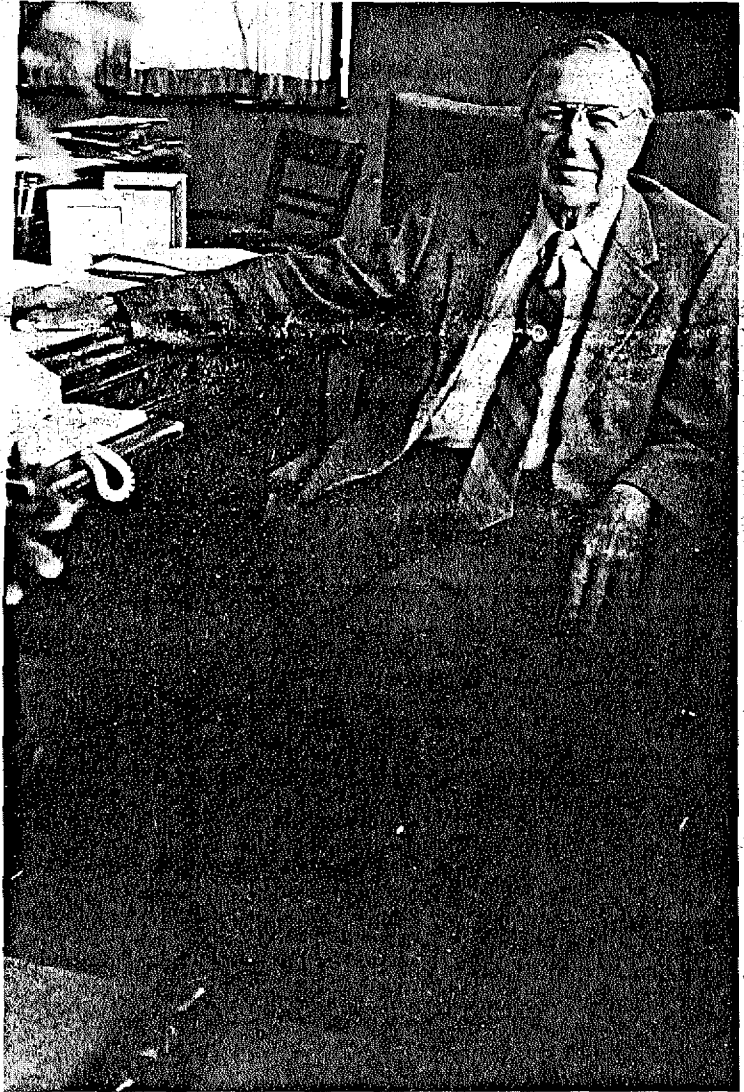
Clark, 81, was born in Bad Axe. His father, the late George M. Clark, was a lawyer who eventually became a state supreme court chief justice.

"I was kind of brought up in a law office," Clark said. "To a kid, that experience is kind of catching."

He went on to attend the University of Michigan, where he earned his bachelor's degree in 1933 and his law degree in 1936. After graduating, he practiced law with a Detroit firm until he joined the war effort.

Clark spent time in three branches of the Armed Services during the war. One of his stints involved serving as a contracts officer.

"I signed contracts for billions of dollars," he recalled, explaining he once inked his name to a \$500 million check for a contract with Ford Motor Co.



Petoskey attorney John Clark will speak at the Friday, May 20, North Central Michigan College commencement. "My father gave me hell if I talked too long," Clark says, "so I'll try to keep it brief." (NEWS-REVIEW photo by Stephen Brede)

He said the large stakes meant many contractors offered him and other members of his agency "favors" in an attempt to influence their decisions.

"We had an understanding — and I wish government had that understanding now — we wouldn't take anything."

After the war, Clark realized he wanted

to return to a small town environment, and decided not to continue with the Detroit firm.

"I liked the firm very much, I liked the practice very much," he said. "But, being from Bad Axe, I just didn't like living in

See ATTORNEY, PAGE 20



Retired Circuit Court Judge Edward "Ned" Fenlon strums the Notre Dame fight song. "It's funny what you can accomplish if you don't give up," the Petoskey resident

and 1927 Notre Dame grad says. "The greatest accomplishments start with the first step." (NEWS-REVIEW photo by Stephen Brede)

On the bench: From speed boat pilot to circuit judge, Ned Fenlon made waves

There is no teacher like experience. Successful students of experience are elders, and they are living signposts along the paths of life.

By **STEPHEN BREDE**
News-Review staff writer

For Edward "Ned" Fenlon, the Mackinac Bridge spans an ocean of memories and accomplishments.

Ned, 91, traces his Northern Michigan roots to his grandfather, Hugh McLaughlin, a Civil War veteran who mustered out on Mackinac Island and became a blacksmith.

"On Mackinac Island, that's the same thing as having an M.D.," the retired

judge says with his characteristic humor.

While on the island, Ned's grandfather met and married Kate Murray, a seamstress for soldiers stationed at the island's fort. In 1882, the couple moved to St. Ignace, where his grandfather became Mackinac County sheriff, and where Ned's mother, Anne, hooked up with

James Fenlon.

Ned was born in 1903 in St. Ignace, but grew up in Hessel, where his father and uncle ran Fenlon Brothers Grocery.

But the young boy lost his father in 1910 to tuberculosis. His death followed in the footsteps of another tragedy a couple of years earlier.

"My father came home on New Year's Eve," Ned recalls during a visit last week to his Petoskey home, "and he said, 'Annie, I've just balanced the books and everything is paid for and we've got \$5,000 in the bank.'"

"At five o'clock in the morning there was a fire that burned it to the ground —



See **ELDERS**, page 11

OPINION PUBLIC FORUM

Edith Gilbert has done much for the arts in our area

WE DON'T TAKE time to thank those volunteers who work so hard to make the world around us a better place.

We are so used to benefiting from their efforts that we sometimes forget what it took to get us there.

Recently one such person was recognized.

Edith Gilbert of Charlevoix received the Michigan Patron Award from the Arts Foundation of Michigan last month for 20 years of dedication to bringing art to Northern Michigan.

She is the third Northern Michigan resident to receive such an honor. Petoskey's Jack Perry received the patron award in 1985, while East Jordan sculptor Walter Midener won the artist's award in 1984.



Edith Gilbert

Gilbert helped found the Crooked Tree Arts Council, which oversees the Virginia M. McCune Community Arts Center in Petoskey. She has been a tireless worker serving as president of the arts council for two years as well as serving on every committee it has, including the annual home tour and initiating the Five Million Dollar Dinner fund-raiser.

She also has worked on the endowment, membership, long-range planning and executive committees.

She has pursued her own interest in the arts both as a sculptor and author.

In addition, she has inspired many others to become patrons of the arts, either by attending cultural events or by joining her in efforts to promote arts programs in the area.

The effort has been well worth it. Today Northern Michigan boasts of a healthy arts climate complete with an arts center, and a growing number of arts programs even though the tax dollars supporting them have dwindled.

And there's a growing appreciation of the beauty around us and the artists who capture it and add to it.

Thanks, Edith.

"Our Opinion" represents the view of the News-Review Editorial Board. Serving on the board are News-Review staffers Perry Clark, Jim Heil, Paula Holmes-Greeley, Kirk Schaller, Kendall P. Stanley and Ken Winter.

Charlevoix author receives sixth edition of wedding book

By TAMARA BURLEY
News-Review staff writer

CHARLEVOIX — Edith Gilbert's original book "The Complete Wedding Planner," was first published in 1982 as a hardcover book. The other day she received in the mail a revised edition, the sixth version of her book.

"This was a complete surprise to me," Gilbert said.

Since the publication of her first book, copies of the same book have been revised and published by other publishers under subsidiary rights. New cover designs seem to be the only changes on some of the editions. She said more than 100,000 copies have been sold from coast to coast.

Following her first book's publication, "The Complete Wedding Planner" was published in 1983 as a paperback. In 1984 it was published as a revised paperback, then again in 1990 as a revised hardcover. It was again revised as a paperback in 1991. In 1992 a version of the book was published with a Japanese forward and footnotes.

The latest version is a revised hardcover by Wings Books, a subsidiary of Random House, with a beautiful cover with a photograph of a white wedding cake with flowers on it sitting on a lace tablecloth.



Charlevoix: Edith Gilbert, a Charlevoix author, displays the many copies of her wedding planner book. Her original work, "The Complete Wedding Planner" was first published in 1982 and has since been revised and republished five times. (NEWS-REVIEW photo by Tamara Burley)

Gilbert said she doesn't see any other changes in the new version over the last book.

Her revised paperback by Warner Books is still available in bookstores.

"Most people think the writer is involved

with the cover and design and that's just not true," Gilbert said.

As the author of the book, Gilbert is entitled to six free copies of the book.

"People think you can just give them away," Gilbert said. "People go up to authors and innocently say, 'I'd love a copy of your book,' as if they are doing the author a favor." Gilbert explained the books are a monetary gift and the author doesn't have an unlimited supply.

The book business is very impersonal between the author and the publisher, except on the level of bestseller list authors, she said. And 95 percent of authors are not on the best-seller list, Gilbert said.

Publishers have the right to sell a book to subsidiary companies for revisions, Gilbert said. Authors need to know what they are signing when they sign a contract with a publisher, she said.

"The nicest thing to happen to an author is when they get feedback," Gilbert said. She never tires of hearing from readers who used a wedding idea from one of her books.

"I often hear people say, 'It's my Bible,' and that's especially nice," Gilbert said.

She advises would-be authors to find a publisher prior to writing their book or novel.

"It is easier to write a book than to find a publisher," Gilbert said.

7-28-94

Edith Gilbert



Record-Eagle/
Jim Bovin

David
Johnson
gives a
status report
on Bay
Harbor.

Developer speaks of Bay Harbor's success, growth

■ \$100M investment
has quickly turned into
billion-dollar community

By **BILL ECHLIN**

Record-Eagle staff writer

TRAVERSE CITY — Bay Harbor, the luxury resort and residential development along five miles of Lake Michigan in Petoskey, has succeeded way beyond the developers' expectations, said co-developer David Johnson.

Johnson said Friday in a talk to a meeting of the Economic Club of Traverse City that the initial investment of \$100 million six years ago in a defunct 1,100-acre cement operation has turned into a billion-dollar community. His Victor International company and CMS Energy are equal investment and ownership partners in the project. Boyne U.S.A. came in later as a development partner.

another \$100 million.

Lots that initially sold for less than \$500,000 there are now commanding \$2.5 million in the resale market, he told the club. He said after the meeting that sometimes he wishes the partnership had not sold off property as quickly as it did, so that it might have benefited from those rising prices. The partnership now has just 14 condominium units and 31 lots left for sale, though more condominiums will be built later.

Sales have been at a blistering \$100 million a year, he said. Things are slowing down to about \$80 million this year because the inventory is mostly resales of previously sold properties, he said, and not as many of those go on the market. There is still about \$200 million of real estate for sale there but Johnson said, "That's no longer owned by us. It's owned by builders, developers and investors."

Bay Harbor showed the Midwest and beyond that it was pos-

Johnson

FILE
10-28-00

Bay Harbor developer highlights resort's success

◀Continued from Page 1A

sible to create a property in northern Michigan that could draw big spenders as well as Aspen and Vail, Colo.; Palm Beach, Fla.; or Palm Springs, Calif.

The key to the success of the venture, he said, was a massive effort in the early years to build out all of the basic infrastructure and main facilities very quickly, so that those interested in buying property, condominiums, boat slips and golf memberships could actually see what they were buying into. It was important too, he said, because the partners wanted to draw in at least another \$100 million from other developers to take on such aspects as finishing off and running the golf operation, building lodging and participating in commercial projects.

That initial effort involved a massive cleanup of the site, putting in all roads, sewers, utilities, a yacht club, creating a yacht harbor from a former limestone quarry, and moving and stabilizing millions of tons of cement

kiln ash as the foundation for a championship-style golf course.

A deal with Boyne U.S.A. took care of much of the additional \$100 million in participation they wanted as Boyne agreed to finish off and run the golf course, build its clubhouse and put up a luxury hotel.

That allowed the original Bay Harbor partnership to focus on other advanced projects, like the creation of a "village center" or downtown with shops, restaurants, galleries, offices and a bank branch. The downtown center was slated to cost \$18 million but came in at \$50 million as it grew beyond original plans.

Residential condo units above the stores there are selling for \$1,000 a square foot, Johnson said.

The property owners at Bay Harbor are an international community. He said one condo was sold recently to a buyer from Singapore and a home site to a man from Hamburg, Germany, who bought it via the Internet.

The newest phase of development now is a 61-lot "neighbor-

hood" next to the village center where 41 of the lots were sold within 10 hours of them coming on the market last July 4. Six Victorian-style homes are under construction there. Beyond that is an expansion of the village with what is called a theater district with entertainment and more shops, offices and condos, a town square and more projects next to the marina.

"There are 25 communities at Bay Harbor now with 535 houses and condos, and when we are all done, there will be a total of 800 housing units," Johnson said. "That's a lot less than the 5,000 that had been proposed by an earlier developer."

Johnson, who jokingly accepted the title of "Barnum and Bailey of developers," told the club that along with having a high-end, quality product to show customers, another major part of the success of the project has been a major marketing program. That produced such events as a demonstration by the U.S. Olympic dressage horse team at the grand opening of the Bay Har-

bor Equestrian Center, the Concours d'Ellegance classic car show and auction this past summer and a meeting of the Hattaras Yacht owners in the Great Lakes region at the marina several summers ago to launch the yacht club.

"Our initial plan was to build it, deliver it and then move on but it didn't turn out that way," Johnson said. "We ended up running it because we had too much at stake not to run it, in order to make customers 'raving fans,' and to maximize the value of our investment."



**Is A Great Time
For Planting**

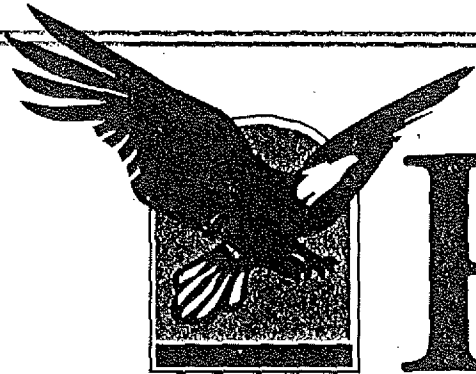
**Trees HURRY! Shrubs
We Still Have
A Great Selection**

NORTHWOODS LANDSCAPING

3066 N. Garfield Road
1 block South of South Airport
231-946-7378

WRESTLING: WILL O'NEILL LEADS GAYLORD TO BIG N

FRIDAY



TRAVERSE CITY
RECORD-E

JANUARY 18, 2002

NORTHERN MICHIGAN'S NEWS

The 'visionary' of Boyne USA dies at age 85

Everett Kircher's death
followed a years-long
battle with kidney disease

BILL ECHLIN

Record-Eagle staff writer

BOYNE FALLS — Everett Kircher, the pioneer of northern Michigan's ski industry and the founder of Boyne USA Resorts, died Wednesday at Petoskey's

Northern Michigan Hospital. He was 85.

Friends, associates and competitors alike described Kircher in superlatives: a visionary; a pioneer; a tough competitor; an innovator; a blunt straight talker; and a man who forever changed the ski resort industry.

In 2000, Kircher was honored as one of the "Top 100 Most Influential Skiers of All Time" by SKI Magazine.

— See **EVERETT**, Page 3A ►



Record-Eagle file photo

Northern Michigan ski pioneer Everett Kircher, shown here in a 1998 photo, died Wednesday at 85.

KIRCHER

Everett Kircher, founder of Boyne USA, dies at 85

◀Continued from Page 1A

Kircher continued to be the active president of Boyne USA Resorts, the nation's largest privately held ski resort company, right up until his death.

The Boyne empire includes the ski and golf resorts at Boyne Highlands in Boyne Falls and Boyne Mountain Harbor Springs; The Inn at Bay Harbor, Bay Harbor Golf Club and Crooked Tree Golf Club near Petoskey; Big Sky Resort in Montana; Brighton Ski Resort in Big Cottonwood Canyon near Salt Lake City; Boyne South, a golf course in Naples, Fla.; the Gatlinburg Skyline in Gatlinburg, Tenn. near the Great Smoky Mountains National Park; Crystal Mountain Resort near the Mt. Rainier National Park in Seattle, Wash.; and Boyne's latest addition in 2001, Cypress Mountain in Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada.

Kircher's death followed a years-long battle with kidney disease that required regular dialysis treatments. An avid hunter, respected fly fisherman and jet pilot, he was active and traveled all over the globe as he steadily handed the reins of the business over to his sons Steven and John.

"Every ski area in our part of Michigan probably sought to take a few pages out of his book," said George Petritz, developer of the Crystal Mountain ski resort in Thompsonville. "He was always sensitive to what customers wanted and vigorously pursued how it was delivered. And, oh brother, was he a good skier."

Kircher was described as a very tough competitor, who always had to come up with one more innovation to keep a step ahead of everyone else. He was credited with having brought the first chair lifts to ski slopes in the Midwest and then kept enlarging them.

He had many firsts, including

the world's first triple chair, installed in 1964 at Boyne Highlands, and the world's first four-place chair, installed in 1969 at Boyne Mountain.

In 1990 Kircher installed Michigan's first high-speed detachable quad chairlift at Boyne Highlands. Then came America's first six-place high-speed chairlift in 1992 at Boyne Mountain.

"His philosophy was you either kept them in the air or going down the hill, but not waiting in line," said Brian Cairns, who operated the Sugar Loaf ski resort in Cedar many years ago. "That was what it was all about. He was a great man and did a wonderful job for the ski business. He set the standard."

Industry experts credit him with inventing the idea of ski instruction, refining snow-making systems so they'd work in northern Michigan's climate, and grooming slopes so skiers had the best possible conditions, even inventing some of the equipment to do that. In the 1960s he hired former Olympians Stein Erickson and Othmar Schneider to work at the resort's ski school and provide the latest in teaching techniques.

"He's done so much for Michigan and was an absolute visionary," said Deborah Knudson, president of the Traverse City Convention and Visitors Bureau, who worked for Kircher in her college days, even baby-sitting for his kids at the pool.

"He started an industry because before him, there were no ski and golf resorts in Michigan. Many people were somewhat intimidated by him but I found him to be a very kind, caring person as long as you did the job he hired you to do. He was just a great guy."

Former Michigan Gov. William Milliken called him a "remarkable man" who was "very smart, shrewd and a very decent person. I liked him."



Everett Kircher, shown here enjoying the sport he helped develop, recorded many firsts, including the world's first triple chair, installed in 1964 at Boyne Highlands.

"He was very straightforward — blunt is one word, straightforward is another," Milliken said with a laugh.

Milliken liked and admired Kircher so much he appointed him to a state economic development commission.

Kircher came to Boyne Falls in 1947 after selling his Studebaker auto dealership in Detroit. He bought his first property, which became the sprawling Boyne Mountain ski and golf center, for \$1.

His mantra, said friends and associates, was build it up, slow

ly and always pay off debt as fast as possible.

Once that property was established he bought the Harbor Highlands Ski Resort, 25 miles to the north, and renamed it Boyne Highlands.

Sometimes, as was the case of Walloon Hills in Boyne City, he bought a property to shut it down or changed the operation to reduce competition. The Walloon property and lodge were later donated to Challenge Mountain, a non-profit, volunteer ski area for the mentally handicapped and physically challenged.



Local resident Helmuth "Bud" Schulz has spent his 91 years pursuing dozens of interests, but his most persistent has been photography. (Photo courtesy Mike Schulz)

Reception will launch exhibit of Bud Schulz photos

By BETH ANNE HARRIS
News-Review staff writer

PUR
7-2-97

He has built a 17-foot outboard cabin cruiser by hand, constructed an astronomical telescope out of everyday items, coddled stray animals and grown giant goldfish in a backyard pond.

In 91 years of living, Helmuth "Bud" Schulz has maintained an inquisitive mind and a curiosity about life.

And one of his most persistent interests has been nature photography, which has culminated into a collection of photographs of the local area and other unique moments captured with his trained eye.

Schulz, a Northern Michigan resident for decades, currently lives in Bortz Health Care Facility on Spring Street in Petoskey.

From 9:30 a.m. to 11 a.m. Thursday, July 3, a reception for Schulz will be held at the Little Traverse Historical Society museum, to kick off a month-long exhibit of Schulz' photographic work.

The display will be available for the pub-

lic to view at least through the month of July and the public is invited to attend the Thursday reception with Schulz. Schulz's son, Mike, a space researcher, will also attend the reception.

The exhibit will feature dozens of photographs, including two of his award-winning best: The 1935 "The Deer Trail" photo, which shows a trail through a snow-carpeted birch forest in Northern Michigan, and a 1940 picture of Schulz's nephew, Roland Gohlke, sitting sheepishly by an overturned flowerpot on wooden steps.

For black-and-white photos, Schulz developed his own negatives and made prints with his own enlarger. His photographs have earned numerous awards over the years.

During the 1980s, Schulz developed a novel technique for making large photographs of insect wings, a description of which was published in 1984 by the Entomology Department of Michigan State University in its quarterly journal for young entomologists.

Schulz was born in Illinois and raised in

the Midwest, his father a minister. He knew no English for many of his young years, as his parents had spoken only German at home.

After deciding not to join the ministry, Schulz moved to Petoskey in 1928 and found a job with Freeman Dairy. He left that post in 1937 and became district clerk at the Oden Fish Hatchery. His career was interrupted with two years of service with the U.S. Army during World War II, from which he was honorably discharged. For several years he worked on his own as a carpenter and cabinet maker until falling from a roof in a 1955 construction accident in Bay View which damaged his right leg and left him unable to climb safely.

Schulz married Annette Steimel, whom he met during his father's ministry in Boyne City. She was an elementary school teacher in Boyne City and Petoskey and an avid watercolor artist. Annette died in 1991, eight months after their 50th anniversary.

The couple's first home, which Schulz constructed, still stands south of the

Petoskey Holiday Inn. In 1954, they purchased a 37-acre plot of woodland on Pincherry Road in Hayes Township of Charlevoix County. Following Annette's death, Schulz donated the entire property to the Little Traverse Nature Conservancy as a memorial to her.

There is more to Schulz' story. He has built hundreds of birdhouses and display cases, as well as an astronomical telescope made of stovepipe. During the 1970s, his interest in solar and alternative energy led him to build a solar cooker out of 1,394 trapezoidal mirrors. He hunted small-game and was a fisherman as a teen-ager, and was active in a variety of sports as both player and coach.

Schulz has also been a popular speaker and has appeared on more than 200 programs around Northern Michigan. He has received numerous honors for his lifelong generosity and service to the community.

Any questions about Schulz's photography exhibit can be directed to the history museum at 347-2620.

Schulz

Measure To Serve You!

ore
ation
to place your ad here, call
advertising at the Petoskey
Review, 1-231-439-9310.

A12 www.petoskeynews.com

News-Review FOOD

Monday, June 11, 2007

AND NUTRITION

Smiths celebrate 40 years with boo

STEVENS
STAFF WRITER

7 years ago, Stafford and Janice Smith were 22 years old. They were engaged, married, and Janice started another year of school. That fateful year, they alone were innkeepers. Forty of their 40 years of life up of, first, the Bay View, and later four other restaurants, has just been published in book form, with recipes from the flagship inn. It is called "The Cookbook: 40 Years of Recipes from the Bay View."

Dean Smith first moved in with his brother, Dean, and worked for a contractor who taught him how to paint paper at his aunt, Helen's, home in Albion. He moved in with his brother Paul, and wife Nancy Key, and went to work for Bert Reycraft, who then owned the Perry Hotel. He is the hotel's assistant

ings, and the weight had to be lessened dramatically when it was being properly shored up. Later they were able to rebuild it as they liked and add another 10 rooms to the third floor.

Mary Katherine Smith, the only daughter, said she enjoys the constant process of remodeling the rooms, which have won some design awards. All have their own unique style.

Guests also look forward to the continuous upgrading of the facilities, the book said.

"If you want repeat business," Stafford said, "Then you must improve your physical plant constantly."

But as pretty as the rooms are, that is not the most important part of the formula, according to Dean Smith.

"Our father says it doesn't matter what a place looks like," he said. "What people remember is the service. They remember how they were treated."

It is probably no coincidence that "Hospitality" is the second word in the company name, after "Stafford's."

Stafford Smith said that the Bay View Inn represents a way of life that is now mostly lost. "We've rejuvenated history,"



Forty years ago, Stafford and Janice Smith were 22 years old. They were engaged to be married, and Janice still had another year of school. But in that fateful year, they also became innkeepers.

The story of their 40 years of ownership of, first, the Bay View Inn, and later four other hotels and restaurants, has just been published in book form, along with recipes from the beloved flagship inn. It is called "Stafford's Cookbook: 40 Years of Recipes from the Bay View Inn."

Stafford Smith first moved in with his brother, Dean, and went to work for a contractor who taught him how to paint and wallpaper at his aunt, Helen Ewbank's, home in Albion. He then moved in with his brother, Paul, and wife Nancy in Petoskey, and went to work for Herbert Reycraft, who then owned the Perry Hotel. He served as the hotel's assistant manager.

Stafford and Janice planned to be married in June of 1961. Then, in April of 1961, Reycraft sold the hotel. Stafford was out of a job. Luckily, he knew that the Bay View Inn was for sale, and was able to acquire it easily from a Northern Michigan University professor.

As their marriage began, their connection to the Bay View Inn did as well.

"Stafford's mom and my mom helped as much as they could,"

'Our father says it doesn't matter what a place looks like. What people remember is the service. They remember how they were treated.'

Dean Smith

Janice said in an interview. "His mom made curtains, and my mom helped with the meals."

At that time, the inn had 60 rooms, was open seasonally and served meals. They set about remodeling the hotel — a process which has turned out to be continuous. For a while, they were down to 20 rooms, because of expanding the rooms and adding fireplaces and private baths, as well as the fact that the third story had to be "basically gutted," according to Dean Smith, the youngest of the Smiths' three children, who is now the

was being properly shored up. Later they were able to rebuild it as they liked and add another 10 rooms to the third floor.

Mary Katherine Smith, the only daughter, said she enjoys the constant process of remodeling the rooms, which have won some design awards. All have their own unique style.

Guests also look forward to the continuous upgrading of the facilities, the book said.

"If you want repeat business," Stafford said, "Then you must improve your physical plant constantly."

But as pretty as the rooms are, that is not the most important part of the formula, according to Dean Smith.

"Our father says it doesn't matter what a place looks like," he said. "What people remember is the service. They remember how they were treated."

It is probably no coincidence that "Hospitality" is the second word in the company name, after "Stafford's."

Stafford Smith said that the Bay View Inn represents a way of life that is now mostly lost.

"We've rejuvenated history," he said. "This hotel, which was built in 1886, is typical of so many of the resort hotels of the last century. There were hotels like this all over Northern Michigan, Upper New York State and even Canada."

In typical historic resort hotel fashion, the Bay View Inn has a library and game room that is open to guests all day.

But perhaps the next most important feature of the inn after the treatment the guests receive is the food that they are served. Stafford's fare is mostly simple and hearty, but it often rises to elegance.

Mary Katherine Smith said the inn has sold mountains of waffles and "literally tons of whitefish and lake perch."

Having worked for 20 years for the family business, Smith said she has eaten so much whitefish through "employee meals" that she will never order the stuff when she eats out.

Janice Smith learned a lot about cooking from her mother. Many of her recipes got the inn's dining room started. But she also prepared many of the meals before returning to school to earn her master's degree and becoming a teacher.

She taught high school English and social studies for a number of years, employing those skills, among others, in the creation of the cookbook. The book was begun about five years ago, but has been an ongoing process.



Four-fifths of the Stafford Smith family pose on the lawn of the Bay View Inn with a new book about the historic structure. The book

them from institutional portions and then review them as if you were making them for the first time, it takes quite a while," she said.

The cookbook includes her mother's recipes, her own recipes and those she solicited from the company's other chefs. It forms a substantial representative sampling of what may be had in the Stafford's dining rooms.

Other Stafford's properties represented in the cookbook are The Pier in Harbor Springs, One Water Street in Boyne City, the Weathervane Restaurant in Charlevoix, and the Perry Hotel, where the hotel business began for Stafford, which they acquired in 1989. Stafford's also does a brisk business in catering other events.

The book, a beautiful, four-color, coffee-table-book-quality volume with a spiral spine so it will lay flat was published by the Smiths and printed by Mitchell Graphics of Petoskey. It also features several recipes that use American Spoon Foods products, and includes the ad-

"We could have had the book done with several publishers, but we wanted to do it locally," Mary Katherine said.

This reflects the Smiths' longtime commitment, not just to their properties, but to the communities in which they exist. New employees are given history lessons along with their other training, and the businesses are decorated to depict the cultural heritage of the region.

Stafford Smith has been a member of the Rotary Club since 1961, and the Petoskey club meets weekly at the inn. He has also been president of the Petoskey Regional Chamber of Commerce. These are only several ways in which Smith has committed himself to public service.

The cookbook will be on sale after June 17 at the inn, at Grandpa Shorter's and at McLean & Eakin Booksellers, in Petoskey, as well as at selected other local bookstores and Stafford's properties. An open house and book signing in Bay View is scheduled for July

him how to paint
er at his aunt, He-
's, home in All
oved in with his
ul, and wife Nancy
, and went to work
Reycraft, who then
Perry Hotel. He
ne hotel's assistant

nd Janice planned
ed in June of 1961.
ril of 1961, Reycraft
el. Stafford was out
kily, he knew that
w Inn was for sale,
e to acquire it easily
hern Michigan Uni-
essor.

marriage began,
ection to the Bay
d as well.
smom and my mom
uch as they could,"

er says it doesn't
hat a place looks
What people
er is the service.
remember how
were treated.

Dean Smith

d in an interview.
made curtains, and
helped with the

me, the inn had 60
open seasonally and
ls. They set about re-
he hotel — a process
turned out to be con-
r a while, they were
rooms, because of ex-
e rooms and adding
nd private baths, as
fact that the third
o be "basically gut-
ting to Dean Smith,
est of the Smiths'
ren, who is now the
the inn.

"Our father says it doesn't
matter what a place looks like,"
he said. "What people remem-
ber is the service. They remem-
ber how they were treated."

It is probably no coincidence
that "Hospitality" is the second
word in the company name, af-
ter "Stafford's."

Stafford Smith said that the
Bay View Inn represents a way
of life that is now mostly lost.

"We've rejuvenated history,"
he said. "This hotel, which was
built in 1886, is typical of so
many of the resort hotels of the
last century. There were hotels
like this all over Northern
Michigan, Upper New York
State and even Canada."

In typical historic resort hotel
fashion, the Bay View Inn has a
library and game room that is
open to guests all day.

But perhaps the next most im-
portant feature of the inn after
the treatment the guests re-
ceive is the food that they are
served. Stafford's fare is mostly
simple and hearty, but it often
rises to elegance.

Mary Katherine Smith said
the inn has sold mountains of
waffles and "literally tons of
whitefish and lake perch."

Having worked for 20 years
for the family business, Smith
said she has eaten so much
whitefish through "employee
meals" that she will never order
the stuff when she eats out.

Janice Smith learned a lot
about cooking from her mother.
Many of her recipes got the
inn's dining room started. But
she also prepared many of the
meals before returning to
school to earn her master's de-
gree and becoming a teacher.

She taught high school En-
glish and social studies for a
number of years, employing
those skills, among others, in
the creation of the cookbook.
The book was begun about five
years ago, but has been an on-
going process.

"By the time you get recipes
and then ask the chefs to reduce



Four-fifths of the Stafford Smith family pose on the lawn of the Bay View Inn with a new book about the historic structure. The book

tells about the 40 years that the Smith family has operated the ir
and includes plenty of recipes from its long and rich history.

them from institutional por-
tions and then review them as if
you were making them for the
first time, it takes quite a
while," she said.

The cookbook includes her
mother's recipes, her own
recipes and those she solicited
from the company's other
chefs. It forms a substantial rep-
resentative sampling of what
may be had in the Stafford's din-
ing rooms.

Other Stafford's properties
represented in the cookbook
are The Pier in Harbor Springs,
One Water Street in Boyne City,
the Weathervane Restaurant in
Charlevoix, and the Perry Ho-
tel, where the hotel business be-
gan for Stafford, which they ac-
quired in 1989. Stafford's also
does a brisk business in cater-
ing other events.

The book, a beautiful, four-
color, coffee-table-book-quality
volume with a spiral spine so it
will lay flat was published by
the Smiths and printed by
Mitchell Graphics of Petoskey.
It also features several recipes
that use American Spoon Foods
products, and includes the ad-
dress and Web site for the latter
business.

"We could have had the book
done with several publishers,
but we wanted to do it locally,"
Mary Katherine said.

This reflects the Smiths'
longtime commitment, not just
to their properties, but to the
communities in which they ex-
ist. New employees are given
history lessons along with
their other training, and the
businesses are decorated to de-
pict the cultural heritage of the
region.

Stafford Smith has been a
member of the Rotary Club
since 1961, and the Petoskey
club meets weekly at the inn. He
has also been president of the
Petoskey Regional Chamber of
Commerce. These are only sev-
eral ways in which Smith has
committed himself to public
service.

The cookbook will be on sale
after June 17 at the inn, at
Grandpa Shorter's and at
McLean & Eakin Booksellers,
in Petoskey, as well as at se-
lected other local bookstores and
Stafford's properties. An open
house and book signing in Bay
View is scheduled for July.

For more information, call
the Bay View Inn at 347-2771

A couple favorites

From "Stafford's Cookbook: 40
Years of Recipes from the Bay
View Inn."

SMOKED WHITEFISH SPREAD
1 1/2 lbs. cream cheese, softened (3
packages of 8 oz. each)
4 oz. smoked whitefish, boned and
separated into pieces
2 green onions, coarsely chopped
2 tablespoons horseradish,
squeezed dry
Dash of lemon juice
In food processor, place whitefish
and green onions. Process until
mixture is well combined and fish
is finely ground. Place mixture in
mixing bowl and add cream
cheese, horseradish and lemon
juice and blend until smooth.
Place spread in bowl and chill.
Serve with crackers.
Yields: 1 quart

WHITEFISH GRENOBLE

4 fillets fresh Lake Superior whitefi
4 tablespoons vegetable oil
4 tablespoons butter
3 tablespoons small capers
1 1/2 teaspoons shallots, minced
Juice of one lemon
2 tablespoons white wine
Flour, seasoned with garlic powde
onion powder, salt, white peppe
and paprika
Heat just enough oil to cover bot-
tom of sauté pan. Add floured fis
flesh side down, until just golden
and then flip to finish cooking. R
move from pan and keep warm
300-degree F. oven. In same sau
pan, melt butter, then add shall
capers and lemon juice. Cook un
shallots are just transparent, the
deglaze the pan with white win
Pour shallot mixture over fish ar
serve. Yields: 4 servings

Stafford: 'Looking forward to greeting you all this summer'

PVR 6-11-01

In the Bay View Inn's spring newsletter 2001, Stafford Smith describes the cookbook project and the food for which the Bay View Inn is known. The item follows.

Dear Friends:

When Jan and I were married 40 years ago, we had just bought the Bay View Inn and were busy hiring wait staff for the summer. We couldn't have imagined back then that today, we would be looking back on four decades together.

We'll be setting a date in late June for an open house so that summer folks and people from the community can come out and say hello, and at that time we'll be launching our cookbook.

As many of you know, that's a project we've had in the works for a long time. Jan has done a great deal of research and written all the text so the cookbook will contain recipes as well as history back to 1886

when the inn was built. The cookbook will give a flavor of what food we served then, as well as the style of the Bay View Inn.

We were not a country inn then, but one of the last of the true summer resort hotels. We had a number of repeat guests, mostly seniors, so our menu was geared to them. It was sort of halfway between boarding house and fine dining. It's what we would call cut-and-serve: roast beef was on the menu every night and leg of lamb every Saturday. We were in trouble if we didn't have leg of lamb! And we'd have mashed potatoes and plain vegetables fresh from the area farms.

Those were the days when the farmers still showed up at your back door, and you picked out your tomatoes, string beans and squash from their baskets. I bought our meats from the A & P. I used

to go down and do our own buying in the morning.

Our menu changed daily so we could take advantage of specials, but we'd always have roast beef and whitefish. Our meals included a salad and a dessert, and back then, the salads were mostly jello-type salads. We didn't have tossed salads. Our clientele liked a cut of head lettuce on a plate with a dressing that was probably loaded with mayonnaise. We do have a sour cream mold in the cookbook made with lemon Jell-O. Jan made it for a cross country ski outing last weekend. It's just dynamite. Mrs. Clippard's "chicken in herb sauce" is still a favorite from those early days, but most of our recipes have changed over the years. For example, the tomato pudding used to be so full of butter your cholesterol would go through the ceiling. It was Mrs. Clippard who brought

Jan to the Bay View Inn. She was a friend of Jan's family, and when Dr. Heath was looking for a hostess, Mrs. Clippard said she knew a good prospect. It was Jan.

When we took over for Dr. Heath, most everything was in place. We had Frances Sevener as our baker, Mrs. Clippard as our cook, and Berniece Mann in the laundry. Even the menu was in place; heaven knows we didn't want to change anything that had been in place 50 years!

And now that I'm kinda sorta retired, the one thing I still do is carve for brunch every Sunday during the summer. That hasn't changed in 40 years, and you can't say that about very many things these days. Looking forward to greeting you all this summer.

Warmest Regards,
Stafford

News-Review Editor Jim Doherty Dies of Apparent Heart Attack

Jim Doherty, editor of the *News-Review* for the past 29 years, died in his sleep early today of an apparent heart attack.

Jim Doherty, a Petoskey native who worked on this paper and the old *Northern Michigan Review* as editor from 1948 to 1953, was the dean of area newsmen.

The son of William A. and Jessie H. Doherty, he was born Oct. 16, 1922. He attended Petoskey High School, graduating in 1940.

"It is with great sorrow we learned today about the death of Jim Doherty. Jim was more than our friend, editor and fellow worker," *News-Review* publisher Kirk Schaller said this morning.

"He was on many occasions our inspiration, and a leader. His death is a great loss, not only to our newspaper, but to the community he chronicled for so many years," the publisher continued.

Jim Doherty started his writing career in 1937, doing sports for the *Northern Michigan Review* while still in high school. He joined the staff of the *Petoskey Evening News* in 1940 as a printer, janitor and handyman, and also wrote sports.

In 1942, Jim Doherty became a fireman on the steamship John L.A. Galster, based in Petoskey. He joined the Merchant Marine in 1943, serving in the Atlantic, Pacific and Mediterranean theaters.

He returned to Petoskey in November, 1945, following World War II and again took up newspapering, serving as sports editor of the *Northern Michigan Review* until 1948 when he became that paper's editor. In 1953, he became the editor of the merged *Northern Michigan Review* and *Petoskey Evening News*.

On Aug. 31, 1947 he married the former Betty Loyal E. Schulz in Petoskey.

Jim Doherty was active in many civic, fraternal and professional organizations over the years.

He served on both the city centennial committee in 1952 and on the local committee for the national bicentennial in 1976.

He was a former director, and winner of two awards for conservation writing, from the Michigan Outdoor Writers Association; a member of the Outdoor Writers of America; the Veterans of Foreign Wars, Post 2051 in Petoskey, from which he was awarded the Ernie Pyle plaque in 1952; president of the Petoskey Kiwanis Club in 1958 and the club vice-president in 1957; director of the Salvation Army Board; former secretary of the Emmet Sportsmen's Club; former director of the Petoskey Winter Sports Club; and former secretary of the Petoskey Softball League.

Jim Doherty was a charter member of the Petoskey Outboard Cruising Club, Save Our Bay, the Emmet (now Little Traverse) Humane Society, and the Petoskey Whirl-Aways.

His awards were numerous, many for community service. His latest awards were a first place in the National Newspaper Association competition for best column of the year in 1979, after he wrote a touching column on his grandfather.

Prior to that he received a United Press International award of merit for editorial writing in 1977, and numerous other awards in the 1950s and '60s. Under his direction as editor, the newspaper received many awards.

Recent awards garnered by the newspaper included a third place in the Inland Daily Press Association for editorial excellence in 1981; a first place in reporting enterprise for a series on divorce, second in overall excellence and second in sports coverage in the 1981 Michigan Press Association newspaper contest, a School Bell Award in 1981 from the Michigan Education Association, and awards for stories and series by individual reporters under Jim Doherty's editorship.

He was the first white man adopted by the combined Michigan Ottawa, Chippewa and Pottawatome tribes, in a ceremony held in Petoskey in 1961. His Indian name was Ba-she-Go-ba — He Who Sits Alone.

He served on the publicity committee for the Emmet Community College Study Committee in 1957-58, with the work of that committee leading to the formation of North Central Michigan College in 1958.

He is survived by his wife, Betty; a sister, Mrs. Joseph (Patricia) Brennan of Grand Rapids; and a brother, Gerald A. Doherty, of Manton.

Arrangements for Jim Doherty's funeral are pending at Stone Funeral Home in Petoskey.

Bob Clock, ^{PNR 3/16/95} former news editor, dies in Charlevoix

By TAMARA STEVENS
News-Review staff writer

CHARLEVOIX — Everyone who ever considered a career in journalism should have begun their pen-pushing days with an editor like Bob Clock.

John Robert "Bob" Clock, 66, died Wednesday night in Charlevoix.

Described by friends and past co-workers as "a genuine newspaper man," Clock was respected by everyone who worked with him.

"He was a beautiful writer," said Sara Gay Dammann of Charlevoix, a writer herself. "Not only was he a good writer, but he absolutely believed in accuracy."

Clock retired from the Petoskey News-Review in 1990 as news editor. His writing and editing days in Northern Michigan began as far back as 1965 when he became the editor of the Charlevoix Courier. He worked for both newspapers over the years before settling into the newsroom in Petoskey in 1974, where he continued to put his personal touch and integrity on news writing until he retired.

Working beside Clock for years as managing editor was Paula Holmes-Greeley.



Bob Clock

• News-Review editor Ken Winter remembers Bob Clock, page 4.

See JOURNALIST, page 2

Journalist Bob Clock admired for excellence and accuracy

JOURNALIST

Continued from page 1

"Our desks were right next to each other," said Holmes-Greeley, now the news editor at the Muskegon Chronicle.

One day, Holmes-Greeley remembers, a man came in the newsroom who was down on his luck. Bob talked with him for some time and then took money out of his own pocket and gave it to the man.

"I watched him with amazement, because you knew he'd never get the money back," Holmes-Greeley said.

"But he was always giving. He did it in the newsroom with his experience and by taking your ordinary words and making them sing.

"I remember reading one of my stories that he'd edited and thinking, 'It wasn't that good when I wrote it.'"

"His whole life was like that," Holmes-Greeley said. "He would take ordinary things and make them sing."

Clock and his wife, Judy, were known to open their house to young people who were in need of a home.

"He would see the good in them and help them to bring it out," Holmes-Greeley said.

Writing was Clock's life. Every year his children would write letters to Santa Claus and he would write answers to those letters on Christmas Eve. At the time of his death he was working on a book about the Robison murders that took place near Blisswood, which over the years consumed Clock's imagination.

"He wasn't after the sensational aspect of news coverage," said Tom Dammann, also a writer. "He'd get into the guts of a story."

Clock was genuinely interested in people, and that's what news is all about, Dammann said.

"He could cover anything, and the

secret was he got into it in depth," Dammann said.

A man of choice language and a wonderful wit, Clock is remembered by Jerry Rosevear, sports editor of the News-Review, as the person he would always turn to for grammatical advice.

"He had a great command of the English language," Rosevear said. "I loved his pieces on Neverville."

Neverville was a fictitious town in the Upper Peninsula that Clock used as a metaphor to poke fun at the rest of society.

"His columns were looked forward to by our readers," said Doris Schaller, wife of late News-Review publisher Albert Schaller. "We did miss him when he retired. He was a very perceptive person."

Prior to writing in Northern Michigan, Clock worked for UPI in Detroit where he wrote about many famous

people, including Martin Luther King. Clock worked for the Ford public relations department and told stories of Henry Ford II.

"He brushed elbows with a lot of different kinds of people," Holmes-Greeley said.

Clock taught English in Holly, Mich., at one time, and over the years won several awards for reporting and writing. In 1977 he won a UPI Award of Excellence for Michigan newspapers for investigative reporting with a series on the financial crisis in Northern Michigan schools.

Schaller worked with Clock on several committees, as he was involved with several organizations and causes in Northern Michigan.

"He was very environmentally conscious," Schaller said.

Clock most recently served on the Charlevoix city planning commission.

Serving on that committee with him was Shirley Gibson of Charlevoix.

"He was great for the planning commission because he had a vision of Charlevoix," Gibson said. "He was conservative about over-development, yet he was fair and would listen to people about new things that they wanted to introduce to the community."

Gibson first met Clock when her mother, Hilda Gibson, was the bookkeeper at the Courier working with him. Gibson said her mother said he was a grand person to work with and she could always depend on him.

Lou Hollow, president of Charlevoix State Bank, said he met Clock the first day Hollow walked into the city 24 years ago.

"He was a man of many skills," Hollow said. "Like so many people in the north, he brought his special

talents here and we are blessed with them."

Hollow said every time he drives past a small town in the U.P., he thinks of Clock and his columns of Neverville. Clock was one of those special people who took time out of the summer to spend time with his family on Beaver Island, Hollow said.

Another friend of Clock's for more than 30 years, Dale Glass of Charlevoix, said his first thought upon hearing the news of Clock's passing was, "Who is going to play word games with me now?"

Glass and Clock would have "tremendous conversations," and when one of those talks was interrupted, they could pick it up a week or two later as if no time had passed.

"We have to be sure that we are grammatically correct, or else he'll be ticked," Glass said.

Early Books of North Michigan is Ohle Topic

At the recent meeting of the Little Traverse Regional Historical Society, well known author and historian William Ohle presented a program entitled "Personalities, Authors and Books of Northern Michigan".

As the Michilimackinac region was inhabited by Frenchmen during the same period the Puritans were settling on the Atlantic coast, it has a long and colorful history, and this is Ohle's favorite subject of study.

He explained that numerous books were written about this area because it was a stopping off point for all travelers on the St. Lawrence and Great Lakes water route. It was also a leading center of commerce for the midwest during the days of the fur trade, a rendezvous for the voyageurs and Indian tribes, and the Jesuit priests who worked to save their souls by converting them to Christianity. Romantic tales of life in the new country trickled back to Europe and helped promote migration across the Atlantic ocean.

One such book was written by Johnathan Carver, a man hired by Robert Rogers, commandant of Fort Michilimackinac, to search for the Northwest passage. Ohle passed a copy of this 250 year old book around the audience and stated that it was published too late to save its author from death by starvation. However, it was a factual account, whereas Baron La Hontan wrote an inventive description of the Northwest passage water route which did not exist.

Books written about the Indians of the area were also in demand. For instance, U.S. interpreter and Indian agent Henry R. Schoolcraft. "Thirty Years With the Indian Tribes" published in 1851, was perused by the audience, while Ohle explained Schoolcraft's writings inspired Longfellow to write the

immortal "Hiawatha" poem.

The 73 volumes of "Jesuit Relations", the priest's annual reports to headquarters in Europe, covered the history of these courageous men's efforts from 1610 to 1720. Much of it is dull reading he explained but the explorations of Fr. Marquette and Joliette are described in these books, and volume one was examined by the audience.

Books about the Jesuits and their labors are many. Fr. Charlevoix's work in the Beaver Islands, Fr. Gabriel Richard, who had the first school and first printing press in Michigan, and Fr. Hennepin, who traveled with LaSalle on the "Griffin", first ship on the Great Lakes, are some examples.

Another first was captured by Dr. William Beaumont, surgeon on Mackinac Island, published the first American medical book. It was a study of the digestive process, experimentation being conducted on 'an abdominal wound of a voyager.

Ohle also touched on a few miscellaneous topics, such as Captain Fred Marriot, who wrote that Michigan was the biggest swamp and ague center he had ever seen, and an obscure book he noticed in the museum's historical library, "Pan-Germanism", written by Roland Usher who happened to be married to Hadley Richardson's sister. Hadley Richardson was Ernest Hemingway's first wife and mother of the granddaughters that make jet set news these days.

Books that have not been written were also discussed, with Ohle suggesting Madam LaFramboise, widowed fur trader and sister-in-law of U.S. President Franklin Pierce, and the adventures of mercenary Charles Langlade who fought for the French, British and Americans, as possible subjects.

ay, July 12, 1993

Four new books from area authors brighten summer

One of my closest Northern Michigan friends, William H. Ohle of Horton Bay, has published his fourth book about our area — "People, Places and Happenings in Northern Michigan" (private printing).

He is one of four area folks who have just completed books that you'll want to read and add to your libraries. The other authors include Raymond Kalbfleisch of Petoskey; T. Willard Hunter, a long-time Bay View visitor; and Robert Vratanina, formerly of Petoskey.

Bill, a retired Chicago advertising executive, lives in the community that his family has known and lived in for three generations.

Now in his 80s, Bill and I met soon after we both moved here on a permanent basis in the early 1970s. He's responsible for my thirst for Northern Michigan history.

His latest book is a collection of stories that he began writing for me when I used to edit our summer resort publication, *The Graphic*.

They're stories of famous — and not so famous — people and places that in one way or another have had some connection with our area.

From his collection, you'll learn more about Amelia Earhart's, Ernest Hemingway's and Mark Twain's visits to our area.

In addition to the famous people, you can also read about Gordon Saltonstall Hubbard, the Rev. John Redpath and Edgar Conkling, all of whom had influences on

this area.

Raymond Kalbfleisch, 81, recently completed his book — "Yesterdays' People



T. Willard Hunter



Raymond Kalbfleisch



William H. Ohle



Robert Vratanina

Revisited — A Chronology of Northern Emmet County" (private printing).

I first met the one-time army officer and former North Central Michigan College librarian through the Little Traverse Regional Historical Society, where he was an active member.

A Levering native, Ray said he was inspired to write his 490-page chronology after hearing stories from a neighbor in 1962.

His book is full of interesting stories about the Indians and early settlers of our area. It's a great reference book to have when wanting more specific information about Emmet County history.

T. Willard Hunter, a journalist and platform orator, has just completed his book on "The Spirit of Charles Lindbergh — Another Dimension" (Madison Books, Lanham, Md.).

Willard is known to many in our area for the many orations he has given over the years at special occasions. He summers at Bay View.

Having grown up in Northfield, Minn., Hunter uses his book to reveal some fascinating stories about the Lindbergh family.

He attempts to dispel any notion that Lindbergh was a Nazi sympathizer, because Lindbergh originally opposed the United States entering World War II.

Willard's book is excellent, and one that anyone would enjoy reading.

Bob Vratanina, retired dean of instruc-

**KEN
WINTER**



tion at North Central Michigan College, has published his book: "Recollections: A History of the First 25 Years of North Central Michigan College" (private printing).

For those who have recently moved to Petoskey, the book offers a great insight into how NCMC began through a cooperative effort with the Petoskey Board of Education in 1955.

At first an evening college program, NCMC first opened its doors as a community college on July 1, 1959.

The history is also fun for those familiar with Petoskey. Bob includes many names and pictures of those who played a key role with the college since its inception.

All four books are ones you might want to add to your summer reading list.

Ken Winter is *News-Review* editor and general manager. His column appears Mondays on the Opinion Page.

Four area folks have just completed books that you'll want to read and add to your libraries.

William H. 'Bill' Ohle, 86

William Hower "Bill" Ohle, 86, of Horton Bay, died Jan. 17, 1997, in Tucson, Ariz., while on vacation.

A memorial service will be held later this spring.

Bill was born Dec. 6, 1910, in St. Louis, Mo., the son of Ernest Linwood Ohle and Margaret Hower Ohle.

On Aug. 17, 1940, he married Margaret "Peg" Adams in Chicago.

He was the grandson of William Henry Ohle, one of the founders of Horton Bay, who came to Bay Township in the late 1870s, operated a sawmill there, and constructed the present Horton Bay Store and Bay Township Hall, as well as other buildings.

Bill's father graduated from Petoskey High School in 1893 and pursued a career in teaching at Washington University in St. Louis, Mo. In 1973, in his father's memory, Bill donated to the Petoskey Public Library some 1,500 volumes of historical and biographical writings about Northern Michigan and the Great Lakes area. This material is considered one of the best collections of its kind in Michigan and is widely used for historical research.

Bill graduated from Washington University and served as an officer in the U.S. Navy during World War II. He spent most of his business career in Chicago, starting as a classified advertising salesman for the Chicago Tribune. He later

joined the old Chicago advertising agency of Needham, Louis and Brorby and later transferred to the Leo Burnett Agency, from which he retired in 1970.

He then moved to Horton Bay, where he had summered since early childhood. He organized the first Horton Bay parade in 1975 to celebrate the centennial of the town and continued on the parade committee until recently.

Bill's main interest was in local history and after retiring he wrote four books about Northern Michigan. He also authored many articles about local history for the News-Review's *Graphic* publication.

Bill was also interested in the future of the area and helped plan for the future by serving on the Bay Township Board of Trustees and the planning committees of Bay Township and Charlevoix County.

He is survived by his wife, Peg; son, William Adams (Christine) Ohle, of Bethesda, Md.; brother, Ernest Linwood (Martha Lee) Ohle Jr., of Tucson; granddaughters, Jessica (Brad) Traub of Fort Huachuca, Ariz., Adrienne (Edward) Ohle-Rodriguez of Aurora, Colo., and Rebecca and Sarah Ohle at home; also a great-granddaughter, Melaney Rodriguez.

The family suggests memorials be made to the First Presbyterian Church of Boyne City or to a local historical society.

OHLE

Library group hosts local history exhibit

Opening reception planned Nov. 17 at Petoskey library

The Friends of the Petoskey Public Library will open the exhibit "William H. Ohle's Memories of Northern Michigan and the Great Lakes Area" with a wine and cheese reception from 4-6 p.m. Tuesday, Nov. 17, at the Petoskey Public Library. The exhibit will be on display through December.

The late Bill Ohle was a long-time Horton Bay resident and local history enthusiast. In 1973, he donated to the Petoskey Public Library 1,500 volumes of historical and biographical writings and memorabilia about Northern Michigan and the Great Lakes. Ohle's collection is the product of more than four decades of scouring specialty shops between business trips across the country.

Included in the Ohle collection are books on copper mining, early lumbering, fur trading and descriptions of various Indian groups. Some of the books are in the form of travel accounts written by people who visited the New World and then went back to Europe to record their impressions. Two volumes written by Father Charlevoix, "The History and Description of New France" and

"Journey of the Voyage to North America," are important 18th century sources dealing with French Canada.

The 73-volume set of the "Jesuit Relations," printed in both English and French, contains the actual reports of dozens of missionaries to French Canada between the years 1610 and 1791. These volumes are a careful record of self-sacrifice and quiet heroism under primitive conditions in the backwoods of the New World.



Bill Ohle

In honor of Bill Ohle, the Friends of the Petoskey Public Library has organized this exhibit and reception to mark the 25 years since this collection of books, maps, postcards, photographs and other memorabilia was donated.

For more information about the reception, this exhibit or future Ohle exhibits, call Joanne Muellenbach, Friends of the Petoskey Public Library board member and exhibit coordinator, at 348-7563.

Petoskey News-Review

Mardi Gras: Classic Cajun recipes bring the party home! Page B12

2-26-01

Publisher Kirk Schaller dies at 61

BY STEVE ZUCKER
AND KENDALL P. STANLEY
NEWS-REVIEW STAFF MEMBERS

LA GRAVE, FRANCE — Petoskey News-Review publisher Kirk Schaller died Sunday doing what he loved — downhill skiing.

Schaller, 61, died of an apparent heart attack after making a run down the mountain. He was an avid skier, traveling earlier this year to the Charlevoix area of Quebec. A summer trip to South America to ski was also a regular event.

"He was a great friend, and a great ski friend," said Thomas Huckle, editor of the Cadillac Evening News who was with Schaller when he died.

"Kirk was the type of person you always wanted to be with, and a newspaperman extraordinaire," Huckle said. "He was well-liked and well-respected in the news business"

He said he always respected what Schaller had done with improving the News-Review, and adding other services to the community.

That was a sentiment echoed by Ken Winter, News-Review editor and general manager.

"Kirk was quiet, but bright and pow-

erful," Winter said. "He had excellent vision, and knew how to whip ideas into things that worked.

"The company and the paper are what they are today because of who Kirk was."

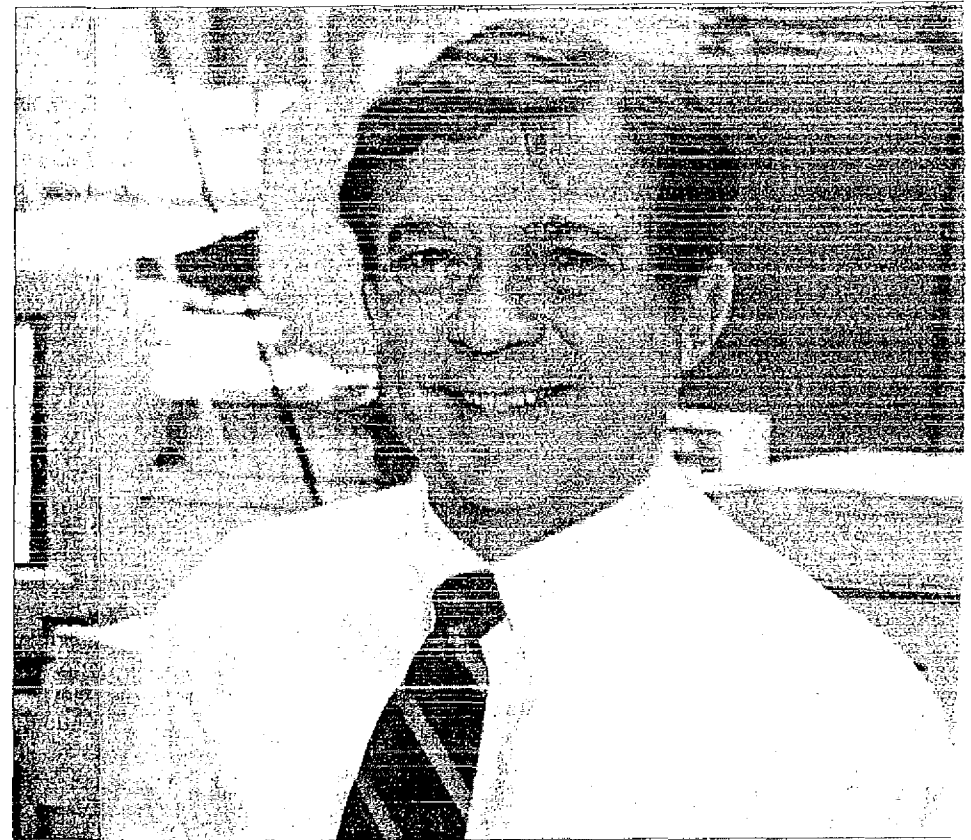
Winter and Schaller go back to 1974, when Schaller asked him to take over the editorship of the Charlevoix Courier. He had already worked for two years at the News-Review as a reporter under editor Jim Doherty.

After two years, Winter returned to the News-Review to become assistant general manager under Schaller, who was then general manager under his father, Albert, who was publisher. Albert died in 1979.

"Kirk has been more than a boss for 27 years," Winter said. "We've had our annual ski trips to Canada, Colorado, and all over out west. It was a time for talking shop and having fun.

"He was more than a boss to me, he was a big brother. And he was a hell of a mentor."

Jim Grisso, publisher of the Gaylord Herald Times which is owned by the News-Review's parent company, Northern Michigan Review Inc., said his



SEE PUBLISHER, PAGE A12

News-Review publisher Kirk Schaller, in a photo taken in 1999.

G. RANDALL GOSS/NEWS-RE

iling, Kirk Schaller was remembered for his business acumen

rs, described him as
to did everything "110

usband, John, was a
l and former room-
haller's who shared
ng adventures with

doing what he loved,"
v said. "We should all
ate to die in deep pow-

on to his skiing, he
l.

ies, a long-time friend
s, said he'll remember
sailing races and ski
shared with Schaller.
/ enjoyed life to the
ries said. "He always

o talk with his family.
ays happy and had a
.. His enjoyment of life
ous. He'll be missed."

s mother, Doris
ernon, said when Al-
she was on the board,
e sense to have Kirk be-
ublisher. He had been
with his father, and it
l for him to take over as
she said.

cretary of the company
l after Kirk was pub-
awhile, Kirk was in
he said. "I gave my in-
I've been happy with
done over the years.
d day."

's history at the news-
s back to when he was 4,
l sweep up around the
e old Northern Michi-
w. He started part-time
id-1950s, and went full
62 after his graduation
is State College with a
business.

ewspaper he worked as
apher, advertising sales
ative, business manag-
n general manager, be-
g named publisher in

ie News-Review sports
rv Rosevear said he has

known Schaller since high school
and remembers working with
him back when the paper's offices
were located on Mitchell Street.

"To me he was a boss who, in a
quiet sort of way, kind of always
blended in," Rosevear said.
"That's what I will remember."

"As a fellow worker, and later
my employer, it was the same
calm demeanor. I never heard
him raise his voice to anyone
within the office. He was very re-
spectful and respected," Rosevear
added.

Former News-Review reporter
and fellow Rotarian Dianne
Litzenburger described Schaller
as "a quiet giant in the publishing
world."

"He didn't fit the (typical) char-
acter (of a publisher)," Litzen-
burger said. "He wasn't loud with
his voice, but he was with his ac-
tions. That made him truly a
newspaper legend."

Litzenburger said she enjoyed
working for Schaller during her 8
1/2-year tenure at the News-Re-
view in the 80s.

"He was the type of guy you
could walk down the hall and talk
to him about whatever was on
your mind. He always had steady
hand and a gentle way of leading
the News-Review."

Litzenburger said she got to
know Schaller better through her
service on the paper's editorial
board.

"He could be extremely vigilant,
especially when the subject had
anything to do with taxes. That
was his crusade," she said. "He
was willing to use the newspaper
to offer help for a good cause."

Fellow Rotarian Jim Beno ex-
pressed the shock shared by
many at Schaller's sudden death.

"This is a tremendous loss of a
great leader, Rotarian and good
friend to our community," Beno
said. "Kirk worked hard and
played hard. He loved to live life
to the fullest."

Beno pointed to the time when

Schaller shared his favorite deep-
dish pizza recipe and a list of his
favorite Chicago restaurants with
him as one of his favorite memo-
ries.

"He died pursuing his favorite
joy and pastime, skiing. Knowing
Kirk, if he had to pick a way to go,
I feel it truly would have been
while skiing ... He will be forever
missed."

Former Petoskey Mayor and
Emmet County Commissioner
Herb Carlson, who worked with

Schaller for many years on local
traffic and road issues, described
him as very energetic.

"I had great respect for Kirk. I
valued his opinions and sought
them often both as county com-
missioner and mayor."

He is survived, in addition to his
mother, by his wife, Elsa, sons
David, John and Patrick Schaller,
daughter Gretchen Schaller
Arnold, brother Brent Schaller
and sister Karen Schaller Lewic-
ki.

PUBLISHER: Full of love of skiing and sailing, Kirk Schaller wa

FROM PAGE A1

memories of Schaller go back 57 years.

"Kirk and I go back to when we were friends when we were 4 years old," Grisso said. "There's a lot of good memories growing up with Kirk in Petoskey."

Grisso eventually moved away, but when he wanted to move out of Cleveland where he was selling ads in 1967, Albert offered him a job at the News-Review.

Grisso ended up in Gaylord and has worked with Schaller since.

"Kirk's a newspaper man," Grisso said. "He cared about his newspaper, and he cared about his people. One article on Kirk a few years ago said he put the newsroom and the editorial integrity of his publications first, and the dollar second. I've known that for 30 years, and that's the way we operated."

"There's a lot of memories of Kirk, but mostly it would be his honesty and integrity as a newspaper publisher," Grisso said. "He treated everyone the same, his employees and members of the community."

"I'm going to miss him."

Christopher Huckle, publisher of the Cadillac Evening News and Thomas' son, said he knew Schaller through his father.

"The Petoskey News-Review has always been a paper where I could call Kirk and Ken and trust them implicitly with a newspaper decision," he said. "Kirk was a great guy, and a phenomenal person."

He said it was Schaller, Winter and his uncle, Jim, who got his dad into skiing in the early '90s.

"He'd take two or three trips a year with Kirk, to South America, Austria, Canada, France, out west," he said. "They liked the extreme skiing, the hiking up, they didn't like mainstream skiing, they wanted to ski where most people don't get a chance to ski."

One of those skiing partners

was downtown Petoskey business owner Dave Meyer.

Meyer, of Petoskey's Meyer Hardware, said although his family goes way back with the Schallers, he first got to know Schaller well when he was invited along on a ski trip some 20 years ago.

Meyer said he remembers that Salt Lake City, Utah, ski trip vividly.

"I was all fired up to go skiing and the first place we go is to the grocery store," Meyer said. "There Kirk was buying all the newspapers and picking up all the free publications ... He was always a journalist at heart, on vacation or working."

Last month Meyer accompanied Schaller on a skiing trip to Canada where Meyer said he still was picking up all the local publications.

Meyer said he has made many trips back to Salt Lake City to ski since that first trip with Schaller 20 years ago.

In fact, Meyer spoke to the News-Review today, Monday from his hotel room in Salt Lake City where he is on a skiing trip with his son.

Meyer also pointed to Schaller's sense of humor.

"He could always come up with a good laugh at the dinner table that would bring the whole group down," Meyer added.

"It's tough," Jim Erhart, a close friend of Schaller's said of his "good friend's" death. "There's a big sense of loss. My heart goes out to the family. There's a huge void."

"The times that we spent together were just so fabulous," Erhart said as he recalled playing hide and seek with Schaller this past New Year's Eve.

"I'm the last guy to play hide and seek with him. That just shows the depth of his person ... He's going to be missed dearly."

Cindy Shaw, a family friend of

the Schallers, described him as someone who did everything "110 percent."

Shaw's husband, John, was a close friend and former roommate of Schaller's who shared many skiing adventures with him.

"He died doing what he loved," Cindy Shaw said. "We should all be so fortunate to die in deep powder."

In addition to his skiing, he loved to sail.

Karl Jurries, a long-time friend of Schaller's, said he'll remember the many sailing races and ski outings he shared with Schaller.

"He fully enjoyed life to the most," Jurries said. "He always took time to talk with his family. He was always happy and had a good joke ... His enjoyment of life was infectious. He'll be missed."

Schaller's mother, Doris Schaller Vernon, said when Albert died she was on the board, and it made sense to have Kirk become the publisher. He had been working with his father, and it was logical for him to take over as publisher, she said.

"I was secretary of the company board, and after Kirk was publisher for awhile, Kirk was in charge," she said. "I gave my input, but I've been happy with what he's done over the years. It's a sad day."

Schaller's history at the newspaper goes back to when he was 4, when he'd sweep up around the office of the old Northern Michigan Review. He started part-time in the mid-1950s, and went full time in 1962 after his graduation from Ferris State College with a degree in business.

At the newspaper he worked as a photographer, advertising sales representative, business manager and then general manager, before being named publisher in 1979.

Longtime News-Review sports editor Jerry Rosevear said he has

known Schaller since and remembers him back when they were located on M

"To me he was a quiet sort of way, blended in," Rosevear said. "That's what I w

"As a fellow worker, my employer, it's a calm demeanor. I heard him raise his voice within the office. Respectful and respected."

Former News-Review and fellow Rotarian Litzenburger described Schaller as "a quiet giant in the world."

"He didn't fit the mold of a public figure," Litzenburger said. "He was his voice, but he was not loud. That made him a newspaper legend."

Litzenburger said he worked for Schaller for a 1/2-year tenure at the end of the 80s.

"He was the type of person who could walk down the street and talk to him about what was on your mind. He was always kind and a gentle giant at the News-Review."

Litzenburger said he knew Schaller better than most, serving on the paper's board.

"He could be extremely demanding, especially when there was nothing to do but his crusade," Litzenburger said. "He was willing to use whatever he had to offer help for."

Fellow Rotarian Litzenburger said he pressed the show many at Schaller's

"This is a tremendous great leader, Rotarian friend to our community," Litzenburger said. "Kirk worked hard. He lived to the fullest."

Beno pointed to

Reginald Sharkey on tape -

Reginald Sharkey was interviewed by Bill and Betty Reddig from the Little Traverse Historical Society at his home at 9624 Cincinnati Trail, Petoskey, MI, tele. 231-347-2825, on October 2, 2003, from approximately noon to 2:30 p.m. The atmosphere was cordial with the three participants sitting at Reg's dining room table, eating donuts and drinking coffee, while the tape recorder was inconspicuously placed in the middle of the table. Talk began immediately, and at one point in the proceeding when the interviewers suggested a break or termination, the interviewee insisted upon continuing. Reg is noted for his newspaper nature columns and photography, and his attractive home which abuts the woods was designed and built by him.

Reg was born in Big Rapids, Michigan, in 1913, and grew up there. After graduating from high school, he enlisted in the Army Air Corps, stayed in the Reserves, married Vivian Johnson, and operated a food store and served on the city commission in Cadillac, before being called back into the Service with the advent of World War II. He stayed overseas for a while after the war and was a commercial pilot for TWA. He held a variety of jobs from butcher to airport traffic controller before the couple settled down in the Petoskey area. His work with the State of Michigan Department of Conservation (now DNR) was often a subject in his nature columns which include detailed photographs of many of his topics. His columns appeared in three different local papers over a period of 27 years.

He is the recipient of many awards and a member of the distinguished aviation society OX5, a group for pilots or mechanics who flew or worked on that Curtis engine prior to 1940. His wife died May 15, 2001, and he is grateful for the many wonderful years they had together. He has written a book on the demise of the passenger pigeon in the Little Traverse area which was published by and donated to the Little Traverse Historical Society. Coincidentally, the Society is currently renovating its display area for its passenger pigeon artifact. Plans are for future publication of some of Sharkey's work because his topics are timely and ever-fascinating. In this era of environmental concern and awareness, almost everyone is interested in the creatures that co-exist with man.

Oral History Tape of Reginald Sharkey October 2, 2004

Reginald Sharkey, Bill Reddig, and Betty Reddig were seated at the dining room table in Mr. Sharkey's home on Cincinnati Trail in Petoskey, Michigan, with a tape recorder sitting in the middle of the table. There was no formal introduction on the tape because conversation started immediately. Reg's newspaper columns, photographs and negatives, and miscellaneous other items had been donated to the Historical Society, and Betty had just given him a loose-leaf notebook in which she catalogued his donations to the Society. Outside, on his deck, colorful birds were flying around his popular plexiglas birdfeeder.

Betty: *(Betty has just given Reg the book and is pointing things out to him)* - It's all about you.

Reg: That's nice. Why? What made you do it?

Betty: Because I'm an organizer and when I got this bunch of stuff in all those boxes I wanted to have it make sense.

Reg.: I appreciate it. I saved all of my columns for years and John Tanton had them

Bill: And he gave them to Betty for the History Museum.

Reg: I don't know what to say.

Betty: I spent the last year reading your columns. It was a lot of work, but I enjoyed it.

I wanted to tell you that when I talk with people about your columns, they say, "Oh, I loved his columns." They remember them. There's nothing in the newspaper like that today.

Reg.: I don't deserve it. When they throw sand on my face, I'll still be alive., it won't bother me a bit. This is like icing on the cake, and I appreciate it.

Betty: Well, it's for the Museum. I'm going to give you this book but not today. Maybe Candy told you that we're going to build an air-conditioned receptacle for the passenger pigeon *(at the Museum)*. Did she show you that open area where visitors are going to sit? When we open that, more people will probably be reading your book about the passenger pigeon. *ONLY?*

Bill: And John Tanton was interested that these (columns) be saved.

Betty: I haven't shown this to him yet. This is a record of your writing and your photographs.

You don't have to do anything. It's already done. I tried to list everything that you had done.

Reg: I don't know what to say.

Betty: You can say "Thank you." *would be sufficient.*

Reg: That's not enough.

Bill: Maybe if Reg talks with you about his best columns.

Betty: That's why we want to talk with you. I thought we'd get a committee together to discuss what might be published.

Reg: Yes, I wish Vivian was here.

Betty: Your work will live on. Vivian is your wife? When did she die - did you say two years ago?

Bill: She lives on because of the things you've written.

Betty: About all the little animals she used to feed and the things she used to do with you.

Reg: My wife put up with a lot with my background when we were married because I was into all kinds of work. I was gone so much. I don't know why they picked on me.

Betty: What kinds of work?

Reg: Well, the DNR - After World War II, I finished my contract. I was released from the Service overseas and went with a new airline and I went down to Saudi Arabia--

Betty: You were released to work with a new airline?

Reg: They released me from the Service to go with Trans World Airlines to help establish this new airline.

Betty: Oh, TWA.? (*name of new airline?*)

Reg.: I wrote to Vivi and called her because I was due to be released from the Service and I told her that this was the time to make some money.

Bill: You were already married?.

Reg.: Oh, sure. So I told her I can hardly turn it down. It extends my time away from home, but I can't afford to turn it down. When I get home it will be money in the bank and we can afford to do some of the things we always wanted to, so she said, "You know what is best." So I did stay and six months after I was a civilian, they wanted all American pilots to leave so they had to pay me the full amount of my contract.

Betty: So Vivi wasn't with you there?

Reg: No, I was a reserve officer and I got called back for WWII because I'd been a "Sunny day pilot" - so I told Vivian after I finished they wanted me to sign up for six months. I said "Well, would you mind if I signed another contract?" She said, "No, you'd better come home." So I was glad she said that.

Bill: So where was home? You weren't born in Petoskey, were you?

Reg: No, I was born in Big Rapids and I grew up there

Betty: What did your parents do?

Reg: My dad only had a fourth-grade education, but he was a smart man. He worked in a flooring mill until he was released because he was asthmatic. He got promotions and he was in charge of that one section of the mill that everything went through on its way to the warehouse before it got shipped out had to have his OK. They had all the machinery that shaped it, then they'd go through it, and find out where any mistake was. In hardwood flooring, one edge has a little tongue that sticks out, the other side has a slot. You push them all together and get a hardwood floor. In any rate, I had a good father, but he was sickly while I was in school. But, I always say I took after my mother. She was a go-getter. She only had a fourth-grade education, but she had a terrific personality. When Bank One was going to the country and buying all those independent banks, she said, "I'm going to see if I can get all the stockholders together and we can stick together" and get as much as we possibly can, and she did. I'm going to tell you that we ended up with a good sum of money, and all the shareholders did too. I had a business there, too, a specialized food store. I sold the best beef that I could get. I knew what good beef was because I had been a butcher in my earlier days. I had a chance to sell out, so I sold out, and made enough so I didn't have to worry about money.

Bill: Was this in Big Rapids or was it in Cadillac?

Reg: Cadillac. The people who bought it from me were out of business in less than a year. The reason was because they didn't want to put in the hours that I had. I'd open up at 7 a.m. in the morning and sometimes not get to bed until 2 p.m. because of all the people who

wanted beef for their parties.

Betty: Was this before you were married?

Reg: No, after

Betty: You got married before or after the war?

Reg: Before World War II. I got called to active duty. I told her, "Let's get married."

Bill: So this was 1940 or 1941.

Betty: But you had moved to Cadillac before you finished school or when.

Reg: No, I was born and raised in Big Rapids and finished school there. After that my mother and I moved to Cadillac. My mother said, "There's a store on the south side, an old couple have a store there, and they want out. You're going to have to do a lot of work."

So, she said, "You'd better look it over. No, you can do it. I know you can."

So I did. I was married then. I built that business up from nothing until I had so much business I couldn't handle it all. So I had a chance to sell out. At the time I was in the Air Force and going overseas. So, we sold out.

Betty: Did you have a family by then? Did you have children?

Reg: No, we had a boy who died shortly after birth.

I had a good boyhood and a lot of things that happen now. Everybody can't go through the same things, but I had ups and downs more than a lot of people, but I had a good life.

Betty: And you will be remembered. OK, do you want to stop talking for a minute and eat your donut?

Reg: Yes, What about Carl Moser? You said he was going to be here.

Betty: He was going to be on this committee, but he had to call today and say he couldn't be with us...something about being the only one in the shop.

Reg: He was a good neighbor.

Betty: What about feeding the little animals?

I probably use about 400 pounds of feed a year (*pointing at the feeder on the deck*) That's a young male cardinal.

Bill: There's another up there or a sister, one or the other.

Reg: No, that's a male

Betty: He looks smaller. There's another chickadee out there. Pretty birds.

Reg: I feed year round. Some people just feed in the winter, and they're missing a lot. As soon as the birds can fly, they'll come to the feeder. They don't know how to feed themselves until they watch the others.

Betty: They have to learn how to use the feeder? Didn't you have a family of raccoons you used to feed? Well, what happened?

Reg: I had a neighbor who raised corn. It didn't take the raccoons long -- they're smart animals so it didn't take them long to figure out that I was getting sunflower seeds there. The first thing I knew there were three black raccoons out there. After that, they had kids, and the kids had kids, and I said I can't take any more. I'm going to quit this.

Betty: They'd eat you out of house and home. The couple next door to us go to San Diego for the winter and a couple of years ago raccoons got into their house, and they had to make a lot of repairs in the spring.

Reg: They will.

Betty: How did you get to Petoskey?

Reg: Like I said -- I went into the Air Force and worked for TWA - I finished my contract. I didn't really know what I really wanted to do. I told Vivian, "Gosh, I can't lie around here." I had a friend at Montgomery Ward and they had a service department - They

serviced automobiles, oil changes, etc. Mostly, they installed tires and they had some place that they would automatically install the tires that the customer would buy. Well -- that was a temporary thing -- I didn't want to stay with them. It wasn't long before they gave me a good reason to forget them. They had an opening for a department manager, but I'd spent all that time in the service and I hadn't been home very long.

Then I moved to Cadillac. I got a job with the Conservation Department. They had an article in the paper saying that they were recruiting people, so I checked the criteria, took the exam, and ended up on top of the pile. They put me to work, and the closest place was Oden, so anyway, I told Vivi "I'm going to go look it over." The job sounded good. It was the type of job that I wanted - working outside. I didn't want to be cooped up inside. I spent two days up there and I talked to the people who were going to interview me. I said, "Before I tell you OK I want to find out about living conditions. I don't want to get up here and find out that we wouldn't have the kind of life we are accustomed to. Well, so I brought Vivi up here, and we looked the whole place over. I said, "We're going to go upstairs together and talk with the superintendent." So we talked it over and she said, "Well, you'd better take it." So I did.

Another time I took an exam for a promotion, and I turned down some of the places because if I'd taken the position, they were in the Upper Peninsula, some close to the Wisconsin border. I didn't want to play with that. I finished my last contract and said I'm going to go home to business in Cadillac.

Reg: And I did, and I went into business in Cadillac and made a go of it and got to be a city supervisor and kept going until I got a little fed up with a whoop-de-do with the Chief of Police about his getting involved in some shady deal, and all of his old cronies, it didn't matter to them. So I talked with some of his supervisors and said, "You've got to get rid of the guy" so they did and put in a new chief of police, who happened to be my father-in-law, but I told them "Don't let that relationship spoil your chances of getting a good man who can handle that job." I said, "I don't want anything to do with that." He was a sharp man and within six months he had the Police Department running the way it should. He used to talk to me and I'd say, "Well, it sounds good -- you're running this place.." I'd just tell him he was doing OK.

Betty: So your father-in-law was the chief of police. Did you stay on in Cadillac or did you decide to leave then?

Reg: No, I stayed there until I got a chance to go with the airlines. I wanted a job in aviation.

Betty: Did you get a job with aviation?

Reg: Yes, I was a traffic controller. I worked temporarily with TWA for a while and then I had an airway traffic job. I was checking up on all of these airlines, getting organized, and they had a lot of traffic, and had to have someone like a former pilot who knew something about instrument flight and could understand what was going on in the tower and airway between two towers and two cities to keep these people from running into each other.

Betty: What airport?

Reg: I was on the West Coast because I was released from the service out there. It wasn't Trans World. It was another airline. but they had to find ways to handle all this traffic. especially instrument weather. They're their eyes. It was a little nerve-racking at times, I'll tell you. when the weather closed in, but I can honestly say I've had a good life

Betty: How did you finally get to Petoskey?

Reg: Well, I knew this town because I'd been up in this country and I thought, "Gee it's nice up there. I'd like to live up there." Some way it worked out that I was offered a position in the Upper Peninsula. Everything worked out.. I'll tell you, my wife, she put up with a lot of things because of what I was doing -- moving -- and she never complained about anything -- and I told her, "I'm glad you're complacent and sweet."

Betty: OK. Good. We've gotten you to Petoskey almost.

Reg: Once I saw this place, I turned down any promotion elsewhere in order to live here.

Betty: Not in this house. Where did you start out?

Reg: A rooming house where the old bakery was in Petoskey. You know where it was? It was on the East Side at the end of the business district. It was right in downtown Petoskey. There was a bakery there. So we roomed and boarded there. Wonderful food, but after we were there a couple of months, I told Vivian, "It's a nice place to stay, but I really don't like it. We really need a home of our own. I'd gotten a couple of good promotions, the last one they wanted us to move to the Upper Peninsula if I did take it. She said, "Well, I knew right away. "I sat down. "I'm going to get out of this business. I don't know how you feel but I want to live here as soon as we can." Everything worked out.

Reg: We built a house in Petoskey - a new home - the same street as you go to the high school.

Betty: The old high school? Pearl Street? State? Right in town? *(He meant the new high school which hadn't been built yet.)*

Reg: I had a chance to buy a lot and I looked at it. Al Foster. They had a dairy farm there.

Right on the edge of the City limits. Foster's Dairy Farm. That was the city limits

Nice place to live. I don't want to live there now -- with all these high school kids slamming up and down.

Betty: Anyhow when did you start working for the DNR?

Reg: Fisheries Division. Of course, I never did too much at the Fisheries. They were moving me around, especially during deer season, They never had an officer by himself because they never knew what kind of trouble they were going to run into. My job as a conservation officer was like on the old stage coach, riding shotgun. Some of the people were a bunch of rumdums (?) Any way they could pick up a buck was OK with them.

Betty: So you started out as a State Conservation Officer with Fisheries, and they just moved you around or what?

Reg: No, I never changed my home base. I was hired in the fishing division. My first job was to help propagate young trout and salmon to be planted in the streams, but during that time because I had had some background in law enforcement when deer season came along or any occasion that needed extra manpower, I worked on that..

Bill: Bow and arrow hunting just started this week.

Reg: When I started there. they didn't have an archery season because archery wasn't that popular. They didn't use a bow and arrow - they shot deer with some buckshot.

In a couple of hours they would come moseying by and I would catch them.

Betty: What did you do with them after you caught them.

Reg: Took them to the nearest town that had a jail.

Betty: Did they get fined?

Reg: Oh, sure, but a lot of those people. they weren't flush with money

Betty: Are you a deer hunter?

Reg: Oh, sure. I don't know how many deer I've shot.

Betty: So you don't disapprove of deer hunting? You think it's a good sport?

Reg: It is, if it's handled like it's supposed to be handled.

Betty: I noticed in your columns you've written a lot about how vicious dogs can be to deer and that upset you a lot.

Reg: Oh, yes. many dogs, under the right conditions, will chase deer. A deer doesn't have too much stamina, but dogs do. So, the deer have to come to a halt in a place that gives them a little protection so that the dog has to work through all this stuff in order to get at them. But out in the open dogs will get them cornered and pretty soon the deer's tongues start hanging out because they're just exhausted. It's not like it used to be because today if a dog is picked up by the dog warden, a beautiful pointer or shepherd, they'll advertise. Oh, you've seen a whole page in a newspaper. In the old days, they would just gas them and get rid of them.

Betty: What are the most common problems you encountered when dealing with wildlife in northern Michigan?

Reg: Well, anytime, deer are a problem. The more you get, the more problems you've got. It's just like the more people you've got, outlaws increase too

Betty: Let's see. I notice in your columns you often write a lot about orphaned animals. What mistakes does the public make in that connection?

Reg: One of the things that happens is that people will adopt a fawn. They find this little guy and they'll pick him up and take him home, which is illegal. And then what are they going to do with him? They die, or before they die, they get rid of them. That used to happen a lot. But people are being trained more or less, through articles and other means, so if people are more aware and better educated. it's less of a problem.

Betty: How did you get into writing a newspaper column?

Reg: I'm going back. My first experience in writing was writing for the military service. I wasn't hired for that but every squadron or infantry group encouraged anybody that had any writing talent to write an article or make up a newspaper about what was happening to you or your particular branch of the service -- to communicate. It became quite common and it helped the military in communication to civilians. I got to know a lot that was going on, not only to them but others, and I think it was good because before that, in WWI, people didn't know what was going on. They didn't have TV or anything. The only way they would know was personal communication. Now, no matter what happens, they know.

Betty: So, did you go to the newspaper and say, "I want to write a column" or did somebody approach you or what?

Reg: As I said, I started writing in the Service and after I came home, I worked for another little newspaper. Jim Doherty was editor of the newspaper in Petoskey.

Reg: There used to be two newspapers - it (where I was writing) wasn't much of a newspaper. I can't remember the name of it. (*Harborlite*): Jim called me up one day and he said, "Stop in." I did. "How'd you like to write a newspaper column for us?" I said, "I'd love to do that!" (*Petoskey News Review*)

Betty: When was that?

Reg: I'm not sure I can tell you.

Betty: Well, I'll tell you - *Harborlite* 1967-71, *News Review* 1972-88 - and *Charlevoix County Press* 1988-1991. You don't just carry those dates in your head, but. I'm your biographer.

Reg: I know my service number, and if I don't, my dog tags are hanging out there.

Betty: What about your photography? Did the two go hand in hand or did the editor tell you to take pictures to go with your columns or how did that happen?

Reg: The picture came first. If I heard about some animal at 2 a.m. raiding the birdfeeder, eating the seeds, I'd get a picture of it -- always opportunity. I had so many people who were reading my column that they would help me out. They would have something unusual and I'd go out there and if it happened at night they had a chair there and they would turn out the lights until I could hear the ruckus and I would set up my camera flash, focus, and would turn the diaphragm until I had the lights. I'd turn the flash down until it was right.

Betty: You took great pictures. You obviously, I think, loved the creatures of the wild. Were you very upset when you found out that nature is cruel or man is cruel to nature.

Reg: Nature isn't cruel. How can you say nature is cruel? What's nature? What's nice nature?

Betty: A sunny day with blue skies?

Reg: And if you think nature is cruel, is it cruel to you? I mean you don't have to --

Betty: Are you saying nature is not cruel?

Reg: No nature is not cruel. It's been doing that for centuries. Year after year. Everybody exists. That's the way it is.

Betty: OK well, just one last question and we can stop.

Reg: Oh, no, let's go on.

Betty: Really. OK. Which animal is your favorite? I sort of think I know. Didn't you want the bear to become the state animal rather than that charming little wolverine.

Reg: Yes, the bear.

Betty: Instead of that cute little wolverine.

Reg: That's almost the height of stupidity because wolverines are not a common animal. The wolverine is just about exterminated. Everybody knows what a bear is and there's a lot of them around

Bill: But that wolverine was smart enough to go to Ann Arbor and graduate with 112,000 watching him on Saturdays?

Reg: You ask a dozen people from different backgrounds and different ages to describe an animal or even have a picture of one, how many people do you think could tell you right off the bat about a wolverine? Baloney. They need something that's common.

Betty: What kind of bear is common in Michigan - the black bear?

Reg: Yes, the black bear.

Betty: What other animal is a favorite? Do you have any other favorite animals.

Reg: Are you breaking it down into birds and animals?

Betty: Yes, you could. What are the classifications that you dealt with? Do you call ducks something different? Snakes and insects and birds. Are ducks considered birds?

Reg: I will tell you at one time that at one time I wanted them to adopt the snow goose. I used to hunt and shoot my limit of snow geese in nothing flat, but it doesn't happen anymore. We used to have more Canada geese and they're not as prevalent as they used to be. I don't know what bird I would pick.

Betty: You wrote about cardinals, and blue jays, and chickadees.

Reg: I'd choose the chickadee. It's not as spectacular.

Bill: There's one out there right now listening to you.

Reg: Chickadees spend the winter. A lot of people would choose something that is more spectacular, but, come hell or high water, you've got chickadees.

(The feeder is just about empty.)

Bill: I just saw a nuthatch out there.

Betty: "Time to show up, Reg." That's what they (the birds) say.

Reg: Do you feed birds? I'll tell you one thing. Those people who feed birds, they buy those pellets that have everything and that's a waste of money. Sunflower feed will take care of any bird that comes up to the window. The chickadees will take that hard seed and ...

Betty: I just never wanted birds to be dependent upon me so that I'd have to stay home to feed.. them. I know you have definite opinions on things. How about Indian fishing rights/

Reg: Well, I'm going to be perfectly honest with you Why should they have more rights than a white man? Is that right?

Betty: Well, they have treaties.

Reg: How old is that treaty now?

Betty: 1836? Was that the first one? That would be 150 years? I can't do math.

Reg: No, times have changed. That treaty isn't worth the paper it's written upon.

Betty: That's what you said in several of your columns. How about the demise of the passenger pigeon- I know you wrote a book about that - and other vanishing species. Are you concerned about that.

Reg: No, I don't believe I've given that much thought. Well, I mean that I can't think of any species that used to be in this area. The passenger pigeon -- that's water over the dam. You can't bring them back.

Betty: What happened to the passenger pigeon?

Reg: Well, they slaughtered so many of them - did away with nesting areas, food supplies, everything that a bird needs to survive had been removed for that particular species. They're not like other birds. A chickadee survives -- you don't have to have a feeder to have a chickadee survive. The only thing I can say (*about vanishing species*) is civilization says that's the kind we don't want.. Indirectly that's what happens

Betty: What do you think about civilization? As more people move up north, do you think that's going to change our environment.

Reg: It does all the time. It's not like it was at one time. You take a swamp, and deer in the winter are dependent upon the swamp when the snow gets deep and they feed on the cedar and probably some other type of plant. I've seen young maple trees they chew the tender ends off. If you reduce places where they can feed, like the swamp area, like the swamp areas, that's one way of reducing the count. Now they're smart enough to control the conditions, and they're doing a good job now.

Betty: What about poaching? Is that a problem?

Reg: It used to be, but no more. For a simple reason, too. Individual people are the best eyes for law enforcement. A lot of people know. You can't help but know today that there's a deer season and it's against the law. You'd be surprised. If I were to ask practically anybody on the street in Petoskey if there's a deer season in Michigan. I would venture that 80% of them would say, "Yes." The people who are interested would know.

Betty: So poaching's not a problem any more.

Reg: Not any more. There are two things. The deer range is getting smaller. More people know when the deer season is even if they don't want to. It's in the paper.

Betty: I read some place that deer stay within a mile of where they were born the rest of their lives.. *The Territorial Imperative* was the name of the book.

Betty: What are your personal picks for your best accomplishments in your profession? What are you happiest about that you've done?

Reg.: You've got me.

Betty: How about Petoskey State Park or some area of conservation?

Reg: Something I've accomplished? I helped perpetuate preservation of the sturgeon at the Petoskey State Fisheries. The sturgeon was just about licked, as well as the brook trout and now you can control the season and preserve the water that the trout live in, so we've got a handle on it. so these fish can survive. If we didn't have wildlife we wouldn't have anything.

Betty: So the law protects the wild life. Not just environmental protection

Bill: Wasn't the big lumbering industry that we used to have hard on the streams -- for the fish to come up - the brown trout?

Reg: We did a lot of census work on our streams to see the density and population of the brook trout. The brook trout is one of the trout family that needs the most protection because they're more finicky of the environment. They have to swim upstream in order to spawn and conditions have to be bucolic, shallow water, gravelly stones, and stony bottom and have some protection.

Betty: Well, I've pretty much reached the end of the questions I had. Is there anything you want to say about your job and what you achieved and what you gained from it.

Reg: Gosh, that's a big question because there are so many ways. That's the kind of work I do. I think overall I appreciate nature.

Bill: Just the fact that we're here today, that appreciation you were able to communicate. As a communicator, the articles you wrote.

Reg: You're right. Just over a period of years, people are more aware of their environment.

Bill: Thanks to people like you.

Reg: The person on the street. You'd be surprised. People come here because we're getting closer to nature -- getting away from the humdrum of city life, traffic, and accidents, lawlessness... That's why we're up here -- the good clean air...

Bill: I'm sure that Vivian will be glad to hear

Reg: I'll have to call her up. I wish you could meet my wife.

Bill: We have met her, by hearing you talk about her.

Betty: We are. Hearing you talk about her. She's alive along as somebody remembers her.

Reg: She has a sister. She's a nice lady, too, but she doesn't have the grace. My wife -- I don't know how to describe her -- she never did anything in our marriage knowledge that I was mad about. We never had an argument. Everyday at 2 o'clock, she had a wine and I had my ?, and we would review a lot of things and I remember once when we talked about getting enough money for existence here

Betty: It's very nice what you've got here -- the house.

Reg: I designed the whole thing -- paneling - knots so all that was real thin plywood, and they glued it together in layers. It cost a little money but I'm so glad because we don't have to redecorate.

Betty: It's beautiful wood. Natural material/from nature.

I've got a couple of other things here -- a release for you to sign - do you want to fill out this biographical sheet or do you want me to do it. It's just some information that I can put with the tape. Birthdate?(1913) How long have you lived in Petoskey?(since 1949) your wife's maiden name? (Johnson - died 2001, etc..

We can come another time to do a video tape.

Reg: No, I don't want to do a video. I'll tell you why. I've accomplished quite a few things -- some of them from necessity, some because I like to do them. I don't like to have people go overboard about my accomplishments. I don't need a video.

Betty: I know you've had enough publicity in your life. I just meant as a record.

Thank you for doing this tape. Let us take a few pictures and we won't try to do a video.

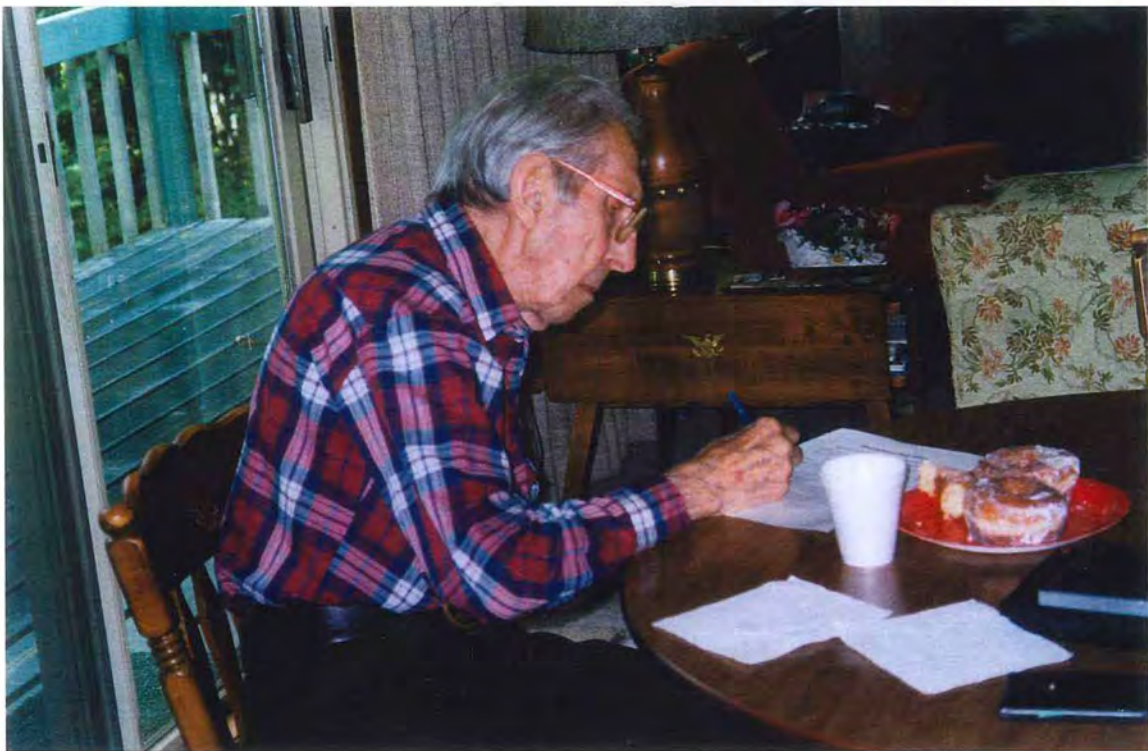
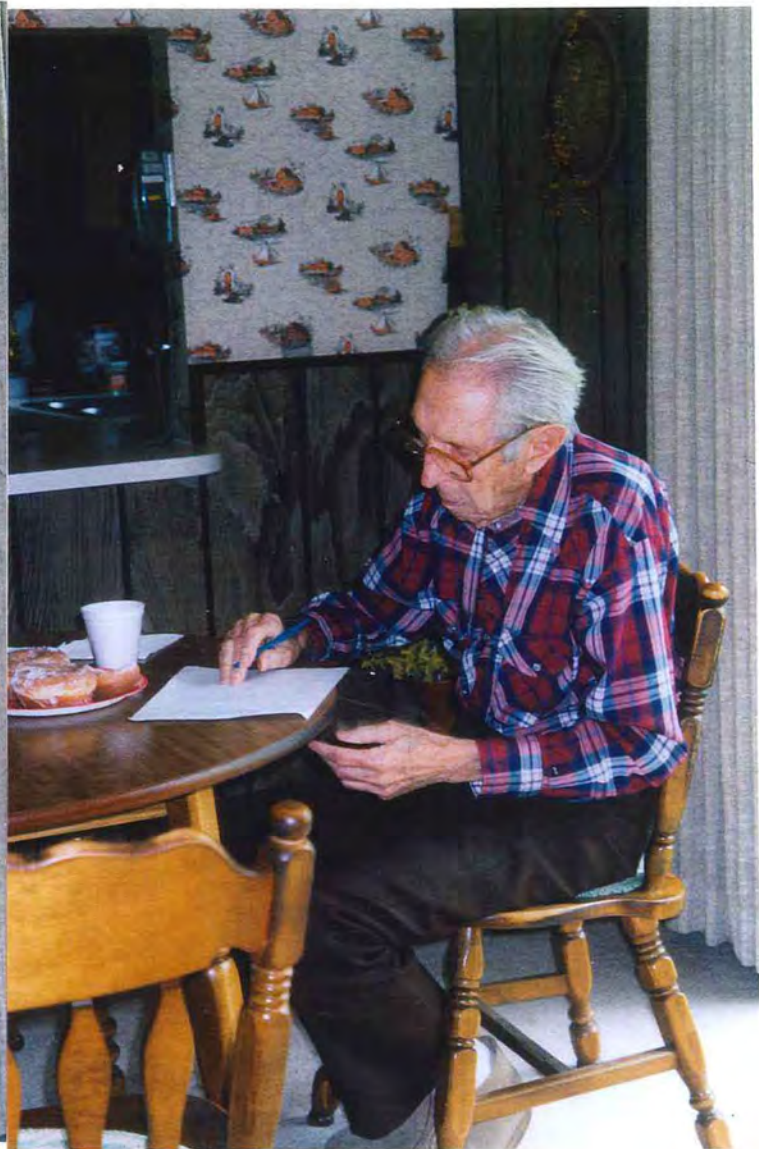
(At the end on the tape, Reg talked about how sad he was to read of Jack Clark's death in the newspaper. We told him we hadn't heard about it. Later I checked and there was a different Clark in the recent obituaries, so he was mistaken about the death, but Jack Clark did die five days after this interview.)

Roxy or Rocky, as she was known to her friends and relatives, came to Petoskey to live in the fall of 1996, where she entered second-grade at Lincoln School. Accompanied by her mother, Ann, she lived at the home of her grandparents, Bill and Betty Reddig at 552 West Jefferson Street. Rocky had attended kindergarten and first grade in Anchorage, Alaska.

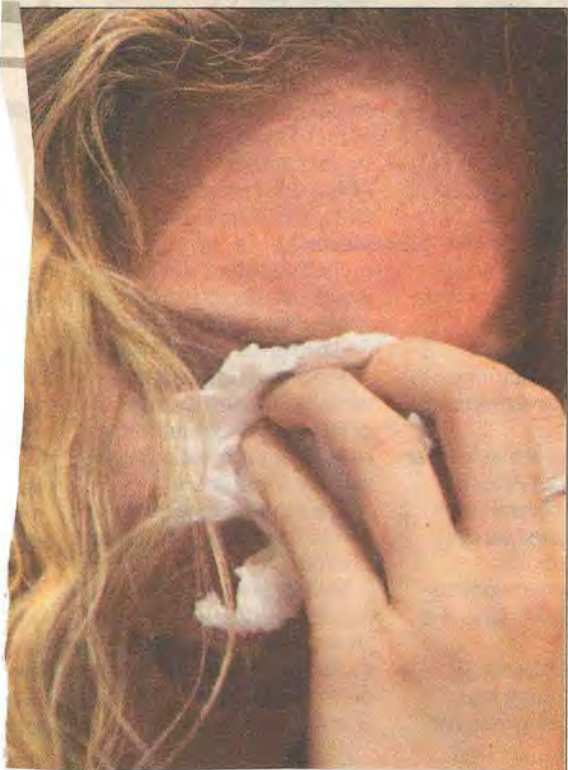
Rocky attended Lincoln School through fifth grade and then transferred to the Middle School where she attended the first semester of sixth grade before returning to Anchorage with her mom. She spent summers with her dad in Seattle, Washington.

This book contains souvenirs of some of her school studies as well as activities like Brownies, Girl Scouts, Enrichment choir, musicals, youth groups at the Methodist Church, etc. She also took up or continued skiing, singing, band, and acting. She enjoyed living in Petoskey and continues to visit when she can.

Reginald Sharkey at home, Petoskey, Michigan, October 2, 2003



4-18-07



'Mr. Mayor' Joe Kilborn dies at 93

BY RYAN BENTLEY
NEWS-REVIEW STAFF WRITER

Joe Kilborn's service to local government spanned more than a third of his life.

And as former colleagues recall, Petoskey's longest-serving mayor approached that service with a sense of fairness and a deep commitment to the community.

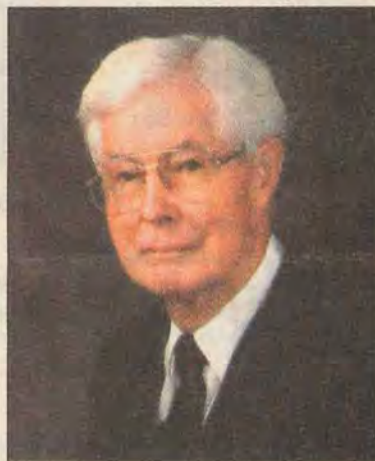
Kilborn died Monday, April 16, at the Bay Bluffs nursing center in Harbor Springs. He was 93.

A Petoskey City Council member from 1960 to 1966, Kilborn later served 14 consecutive terms as mayor from 1977 through 1990, and returned for a 15th term in 1993. He also served stints on the Bear River Development Commission (a predecessor to today's Tax Increment Finance Authority), the Petoskey Zoning Board of Appeals and the Greenwood Cemetery Board. Along with his governmental involvement, Kilborn served as a vice president at the former Petoskey Manufacturing Co.

"A good part of Petoskey's history has passed with Joe's passing," said Sam Milstein, who served on the city council during part of Kilborn's time as mayor. "I know he loved the city."

"He was a real gentleman, treated everybody equally. He was a real advocate of the city."

Former colleagues noted that Kilborn helped plan the transformation of Petoskey's waterfront.



Joe Kilborn

Funeral services

VISITATION for Joe Kilborn is planned for 6-8 p.m. today, Wednesday, April 18, at Stone Funeral Home in Petoskey. The funeral Mass will take place at 10:30 a.m. Thursday, April 19, at St. Francis Xavier Church.

Through the past quarter-century, park amenities have taken the place of remnants from the industrial past.

"That was a big step," former Petoskey council member Marilyn Davies said. "It's still ongoing, and look at the improvements

KILBORN: Former mayor was active in many issues

FROM PAGE A1

that have been made there."

George Korthauer, who's been Petoskey's city manager since 1983, said he recognized Kilborn's gentlemanly demeanor from the time the mayor picked him up from the airport for his city job interview.

"He was just a wonderful, wonderful man," Korthauer said. "He was a great public servant, great diplomat."

Jeremy Wills, who's currently on the city council, recalled that Kilborn helped him line up some of his own opportunities to serve in city government.

"I always liked him a lot," Wills said. "He had kind of a quiet strength about him

that got things accomplished without pushing a lot of buttons."

Wills noted Kilborn's role in hiring Korthauer, a city manager Wills believes has served the city well, and the long-serving mayor's help in bringing restrooms to Pennsylvania Park downtown.

Seeking a new approach to some downtown issues, Herb Carlson of Petoskey challenged Kilborn in the 1990 mayoral election — and won. Kilborn took back the mayor's seat two years later.

Still, the election-year rivalries didn't put an end to the decades-long friendship Carlson and Kilborn shared.

"Joe was just a peach of a guy," Carlson said. "He really was.

"He'd listen to the people. He could talk to anybody and he showed genuine interest."

Carlson recalls Kilborn having a constant smile on his face and "kind of a chuckle to his voice." Eager to stay on top of local happenings, Carlson said his friend regularly dropped in at many Petoskey businesses.

When Kilborn's late wife, Florence, was ailing and made the move to Bay Bluffs toward the end of her life, her husband decided to move there, too.

"He just adored Florence," Carlson said. "They were inseparable."

Ryan Bentley can be contacted at 439-9342, or rbentley@petoskeynews.com.

October 26, 2002

To: Christina Hughes, Petoskey News Review

From: Betty Reddig, Little Traverse Historical Society

After I spoke with you Friday afternoon, I talked with some friends about your quest for knowledge about the Little Traverse Sea Serpent. After the initial sighting reported in 1895, there were additional appearances by the monster, humorously reported by several local columnists of this area. Jim Doherty, who was editor of the News-Review, reported several sightings and wrote about it. (His wife, Betty, is still around and could be interviewed perhaps). Other columnists who had fun with the story were Bill Ohle and Bob Clock. Both of their wives are still around, too. There were at times even painted footprints of where the monster had left the water and ventured onto land. In addition, another sea serpent besides the one in Little Traverse Bay was observed. It's (her) name was Hortense or "Horty," and she resides in Lake Charlevoix and may occasionally be spotted in the Horton Bay Fourth of July parade. So, the story isn't dead -- it just needs someone with that special eyesight to spot sea serpents and then to write about them. I think if you talk with some of the old-timers around town, you may find several who have actually seen one.

2-21-88

Petoskey's John Kilborn

Part I
By REG SHARKEY

The name of Kilborn has been known around this part of Northern Michigan for a long time, especially Emmet County.

Of course, the earliest settlers of that pioneering family have passed on, but there are descendants living today who have added to the prestige and history of the Kilborn name.

One such person, an old-timer, is living in quiet retirement with his daughter, Mrs. Carlton (Marian) Campbell and family, atop the Waukazoo Avenue hill in Petoskey.

That man is John Kilborn.

John was born on July 24, 1889 on what is known as the old Kilborn place, four miles south

of Petoskey on the Howard Road, where his father homesteaded it in 1879.

The following accounts of John's interesting life are taken from a recent interview and from parts of a recently completed composition of his life by John himself, lovingly compiled by his niece, Harriet Kilborn, local historian and Emmet County clerk.

John said that he was four years old when he commenced to remember things that went on, and so begins the account of his early life.

'Rocking Horse' Politics

John tells about a Civil War veteran, Daniel Harrington, who lived south on the county line road, who was a Democratic friend of John's Republican father. One day

Harrington stopped at the Kilborn farm and displayed a rocking horse purchased for his son. He took it from the back of the buggy and showed it to John, and let him ride it. He asked John if he liked it and John said: "I like it best of anything I've ever seen." Harrington told John if he would turn Democrat and promise to name the horse Grover---after Democratic President, Grover Cleveland---he would let him have the horse.

Ex-Logger, S Snowed-In

John eagerly made promise.

This was John's first taste of wheeling and dealing politics and like a lot of other embryonic politicians switched parties a few years later and again became a staunch Republican, on which ticket he became Emmet County sheriff and a state representative.

Buffalo Bill

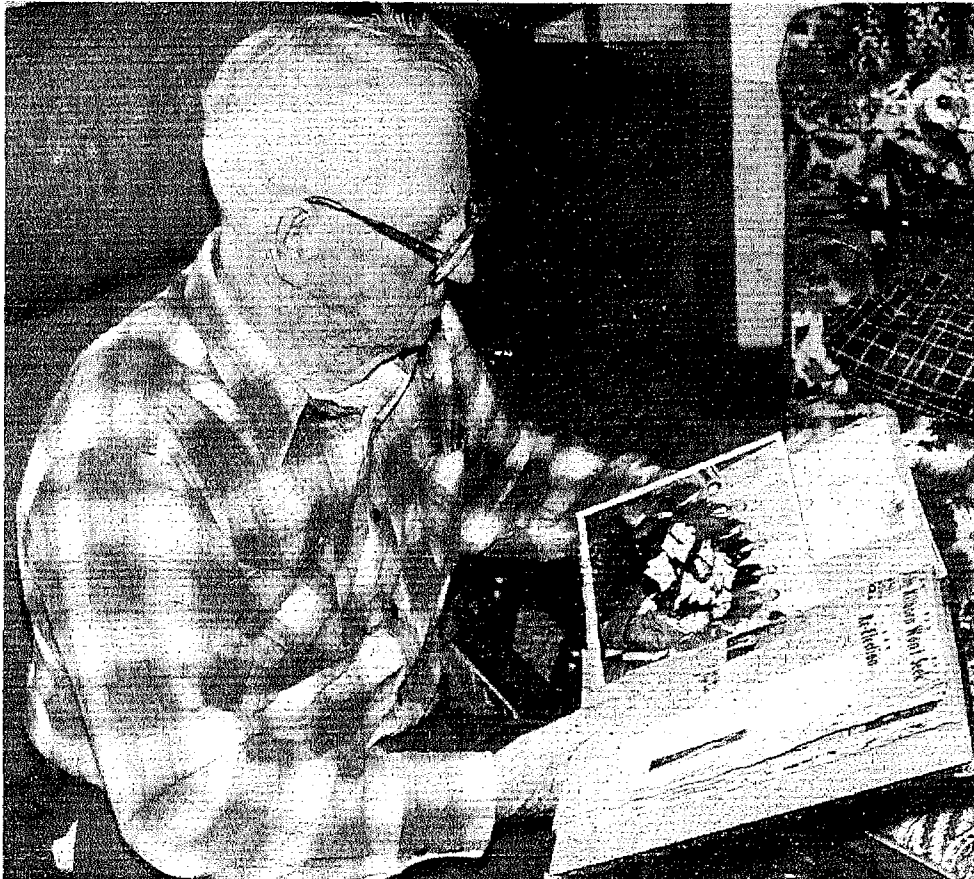
John's school days began when he was seven years old, and he relates how he attended school with 25 other youngsters at the Kilborn School, with Mary Ford as his teacher. He was paid the grand sum of 50 cents a week during the winter to burn a fire before school each morning.

On Saturdays John watched logging operations a half mile from home, and witnessed a logger get smashed when a tree came off a skidway and caught him between two logs. Accidents in logging operations were, according to John, quite common.

A highlight in John's young life came in his tenth year when he and his brother, Henry, went to see Buffalo Bill and his Western Show. It was held at Kegomic, where the Petoskey Bay View Country Club is now located. He even was able to shake hands with Buffalo Bill.

Baseball & Firewood

During the summer of 1900 a local baseball team was organized and John was captain. They played on Saturdays with teams from Clarion Ave., one on Emmet



JOHN KILBORN, former lumberman, sheriff and state representative, looks

through a scrapbook covering events in his colorful life. (Photo by Reg Sharkey)

Campaign Trail Paved With

John: A Legend in His Time

Great Lawmaker in Honeymoon

Mitchell Rd., Clarion, Bay Shore and Alanson. Lew White, long-time Emmet County treasurer, was the catcher for Alanson.

In the summer of 1906, John helped his father and brother, George, haul 200 cords of 4 ft. wood to the City of Petoskey to fire and light plant. (Consumer's Power Co. is going back to a wood-fired plant at Hersey, Mich.).

A Swamper and Teamster

In the winter of 1907, John got a job as a swamper (the man who cleared brush for logging trails and trimmed downed trees), and his boss was a man who worked for McManus. George McManus was a well-known lumbering man who had a mill, and built the dam on the Bear River which was recently removed. Later on that fall John drove a team hauling logs to Hardscrabble for loading on railroad flatcars. How that place got its name, John doesn't know, but it was located along the railroad just about where Gruler Rd. would hit the railroad if it went that far, and was a mile below Wabmeme. That's where they had a dam and ponding area that furnished logs for the sawmill there. It was the mill who's boiler blew up, part of which can still be seen in the Bear River.

First Pavement

In the summer of 1909 the first pavement was laid in Petoskey on Mitchell Street. It ran from Emmet to Waukazoo Avenue. It was the same summer that John went to western Canada to work for a lumbering outfit. But

John didn't like to lumber in the Canadian Rockies, so he got on a train and headed back to Petoskey.

A Stormy Honeymoon

John married Ferne Gallop on March 14, 1911, and his father-in-law drove them out to a house on the Gallop farm where they built a fire. The day was nice, but the next day a blizzard began. John said that in order to make breakfast he had to walk about 40 rods to a creek for water, because the pump had been drained to keep it from freezing. John made the trip to the creek in his wedding suit and a derby hat, which he kept on his head by holding it

down while trying to carry a bucket of water. He said they were snowed in for a week, and that's the way their honeymoon was spent.

Maple Block Co. Fire

It was in the winter of 1918 that John had three teams hauling logs for the Maple Block Co. in Petoskey. About the first of February the mill caught fire and burned to the ground. The Block Co. did, however, scale the logs that John had decked and paid him. He had \$1,500 left after expenses and he was happy about it. In the fall he went back to cut and skid logs for the Block Co. He also had a contract to haul logs to Harbor Springs and load them on cars to be shipped to Petoskey. It was a bad, snowy winter and John said he didn't make any money.

Moonshine Days

Timber was getting scarce in the area and John located a

winter job with Tindle & Jackson, to cut and haul 60 acres of timber out of the Springvale area, to be loaded on cars of the Cobb & Mitchell Railroad, that came out of Boyne Falls. The logs were shipped to Pellston.

There was Cobb & Mitchell camp a half mile from where John's camp was, and three miles from the Springvale store. Near the store was a man, who lived in a tarpaper shack who made moonshine which he sold to the lumberjacks. On Saturday night some of the "jacks" got loaded. On Sunday morning the boss of the Cobb & Mitchell camp stopped in to John's camp to inquire about one of his missing men, who didn't make it back from the Saturday night spree. A search party was organized, and a mile back on the road from the moonshiner's shack they found the lumberjack 20 feet off the road frozen to death.

The Groundhog says.....

"THANKS EVERYONE

for a warm and wonderful
GRAND OPENING.

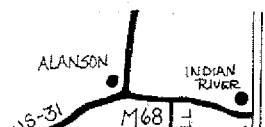
We at CAMP PETOSEGA appreciate your overwhelming support.

Congratulations to the winners of the

GETAWAY WEEKEND

Beth Compton - first prize

Larry Wojcik - second prize



Logger, Sheriff, Lawmaker: John Kilborn Wore Many Hats

Part III
By Reg Sharkey

With the final draft of part three, it will bring to a close the abbreviated chronicle of the life of John Kilborn.

Through the will to endure the hardships of early life he, like others of his generation, contributed to the better way of life many of us enjoy today.

Men of his caliber deserve any recognition they receive during their lifetime.

John and his family stayed in Iron River the winter of 1932. In April he rented a railroad car, loaded three pair of horses, 10 head of beef cattle and household goods, and hired a lumberjack to look after the livestock enroute to Petoskey, while the family drove back in a car.

John had purchased the Ames property mentioned before. Times were tough with The Great Depression making farming a non-profit venture, but John knew he could raise enough food for his family and livestock.

That summer the State Highway Department negotiated for a right-of-way through the Kilborn farm, and John was forced to sell part of the farm. Work was started in the fall and he, and son Joe, got some team work. However, most of the work went to farmers who were on welfare. It didn't set too well with John.

Sells Land for Park

In the summer of 1933, after the cement highway was completed, the Rotary Club wanted to buy some land for a roadside park, so people could drive in, park their cars and enjoy the view of the city and surrounding countryside. John said: "I did not sell for a very large amount of money so they couldn't afford to pay it, and I knew it would do me some good too, if people could sit and look around." Jay Bain was president of the Rotary Club and had a lot to do with the building of the park. (The Rotary Roadside Park atop the hill just south of Petoskey is a monument to people like John, Jay Bain and those early Rotarians.)

The End of Logging

John went back to the UP in the fall of 1933 to make ends meet. Horses were being replaced by trucks to haul logs to railroad sidings, and John lost his shirt on a contract because, as he said, "I didn't know enough about building roads for truck traffic, and I made quite a few mistakes."

But, John's final logging days in the UP ended in the spring of 1935 when he finished a logging contract around Amasa. Dude Bush hauled John's two logging teams back to Petoskey in a truck.

However, John's final fling at logging came in the winter of that same year when he bought 40 acres of cedar swamp northeast of Alanson. There he built a camp for four men and a team of horses. Cedar logs were sold for shingle making and the smaller ones went into fence posts.

Sheriff of Emmet County

In the spring of 1939 John learned that turkeys were scarce, so

he and his son, Joe, went into the turkey business. They raised 2,000 of them, and made money when they sold in the fall.

Later in the summer John was asked by county supervisor, Fred Feily, to run against Tom Bryant, who had been sheriff of Emmet County for 10 years. John beat Bryant by 211 votes in the primary on the Republican ticket. His opposition in the November election, on the Democratic ticket was Philo (Pewee) Wakeford, former Petoskey chief of police. When the votes were counted John had bested Pewee by 940 votes.

John took office on Jan. 1, 1940, and appointed Frank West as his chief deputy. Not too long after John took office he had second thoughts about the job and said: "I soon found out the 24 hours per day, seven days a week was almost too serious for me, but as I went along things seemed to level off. As I was sheriff for 14 years a lot of things happened in that time."

Box With Dead Baby

The jail was in poor shape when John took over, and he called the county supervisors attention to it. As if to back up his concern for the deteriorating structure, a prisoner broke through the brick wall one night and left for parts unknown. Wanted posters soon gave John a call from a sheriff in New Orleans that the man was in custody. Wading through red tape and southern procrastination, it took 12 days for John and a deputy to get back with their prisoner.

One day a call from the prosecuting attorney of Antrim County, informed John that they had two migrant farm workers in custody. In the course of questioning the man, and his live-in wife, had confessed to the accidental killing of their baby while living in an old farm house near Harbor Springs. Frank West and another deputy went out to the farm, moved a woodpile and started digging. They soon unearthed a wooden box which contained the body of the dead baby. The man went to Jackson, and John brought a one way railroad ticket to Kentucky for the girl.

John Goes to Lansing

After 14 years as sheriff, John decided he'd had enough. By this time he had sold all of his farm south of Petoskey: After he had put his notice in the paper that he would not seek re-election for sheriff, he was urged to run against state representative, Hugo Nelson of Indian River, a 10 year veteran of the House. John's Democratic opponent was Charles LaHaie of Cheboygan in the general election. John beat LaHaie by a large majority, and John was on his way to Lansing.

John spent eight years in the Legislature. The one bill he introduced and is most proud of is the one that put the 100 acres of tannery property, north of Petoskey, under public ownership. That, along with the Petoskey Bathing Beach property, became what is now the Petoskey State Park. John also was behind the effort to establish a State Police Post at Petoskey.

Back Home to Petoskey

After eight years in the Legislature, John at 72 years of age figured he needed to retire — just a little. So it was back to Petoskey and his home on State Street.

It is difficult to lump off all the things that John has done in his lifetime, but a few additional highlights are as follows: He was instrumental in reviving the Emmet County Fair after World War II dormancy; and being an avid horse lover made sure harness racing and pulling contests were put back on the fair program. He was chairman of GIVE-A-LAD-A-LIFT, a I.O.O.F. Lodge effort, that saw to it that needy boys received a shirt and trousers for Christmas. John headed that effort from 1936 until just a few years ago.

Perhaps an unfortunate event in December of 1971, attests to John's physical stamina, built by hard work and clean living, when he fell down a stairway at a dairy company, while working for Dun & Bradstreet in his 82nd year of life. He was seriously injured in the fall, and his chances of survival were considered slim. But, John survived and today at the ripe old age of ninety, he is a remarkably young person.

Businessmen Group Plans Seminar For April 18-20

Northern Michigan Chapter of the Full Gospel Businessmen's Fellowship International has planned a men's weekend seminar entitled "Working and Moving in the Power of the Holy Spirit" for April 18-20 at the Sonshine Christian Retreat Center, northwest of Gaylord.

The guest speaker will be Art [unclear] field representative for [unclear]. The weekend will start with registration from 6:30 to 7:30 p.m. Friday with the opening session following at 8 p.m. The weekend will close with Sunday morning breakfast.

The package includes room, meals and registration fee. Reservations must be made by April 10.

For further information [unclear] fees and the

HOLY WEEK SERVICES

at

Kilborn

1980

Logger, Sheriff, Lawmaker: John Kilborn Wore Many Hats

Part III

By Reg Sharkey

With the final draft of part three, it will bring to a close the abbreviated chronicle of the life of John Kilborn.

Through the will to endure the hardships of early life he, like others of his generation, contributed to the better way of life many of us enjoy today.

Men of his caliber deserve any recognition they receive during their lifetime.

John and his family stayed in Iron River the winter of 1932. In April he rented a railroad car, loaded three pair of horses, 10 head of beef cattle and household goods, and hired a lumberjack to look after the livestock enroute to Petoskey, while the family drove back in a car.

John had purchased the Ames property mentioned before. Times were tough with The Great Depression making farming a non-profit venture, but John knew he could raise enough food for his family and livestock.

That summer the State Highway Department negotiated for a right-of-way through the Kilborn farm, and John was forced to sell part of the farm. Work was started in the fall and he, and son Joe, got some team work. However, most of the work went to farmers who were on welfare. It didn't set too well with John.

Sells Land for Park

In the summer of 1933, after the cement highway was completed, the Rotary Club wanted to buy some land for a roadside park, so people could drive in, park their cars and enjoy the view of the city and surrounding countryside. John said: "I did not sell for a very large amount of money so they couldn't afford to pay it, and I knew it would do me some good too, if people could sit and look around." Jay Bain was president of the Rotary Club and had a lot to do with the building of the park. (The Rotary Roadside Park atop the hill just south of Petoskey is a monument to people like John, Jay Bain and those early Rotarians.)

The End of Logging

John went back to the UP in the fall of 1933 to make ends meet. Horses were being replaced by trucks to haul logs to railroad sidings, and John lost his shirt on a contract because, as he said, "I didn't know enough about building roads for truck traffic, and I made quite a few mistakes."

But, John's final logging days in the UP ended in the spring of 1935 when he finished a logging contract around Amasa. Dude Bush hauled John's two logging teams back to Petoskey in a truck.

However, John's final fling at logging came in the winter of that same year when he bought 40 acres of cedar swamp northeast of Alanson. There he built a camp for four men and a team of horses. Cedar logs were sold for shingle making and the smaller ones went into fence posts.

Sheriff of Emmet County

In the spring of 1939 John learned that turkeys were scarce, so

he and his son, Joe, went into the turkey business. They raised 2,000 of them, and made money when they sold in the fall.

Later in the summer John was asked by county supervisor, Fred Feily, to run against Tom Bryant, who had been sheriff of Emmet County for 10 years. John beat Bryant by 211 votes in the primary on the Republican ticket. His opposition in the November election, on the Democratic ticket was Philo (Pewee) Wakeford, former Petoskey chief of police. When the votes were counted John had bested Pewee by 940 votes.

John took office on Jan. 1, 1940, and appointed Frank West as his chief deputy. Not too long after John took office he had second thoughts about the job and said: "I soon found out the 24 hours per day, seven days a week was almost too serious for me, but as I went along things seemed to level off. As I was sheriff for 14 years a lot of things happened in that time."

Box With Dead Baby

The jail was in poor shape when John took over, and he called the county supervisors attention to it. As if to back up his concern for the deteriorating structure, a prisoner broke through the brick wall one night and left for parts unknown. Wanted posters soon gave John a call from a sheriff in New Orleans that the man was in custody. Wading through red tape and southern procrastination, it took 12 days for John and a deputy to get back with their prisoner.

One day a call from the prosecuting attorney of Antrim County, informed John that they had two migrant farm workers in custody. In the course of questioning the man, and his live-in wife, had confessed to the accidental killing of their baby while living in an old farm house near Harbor Springs. Frank West and another deputy went out to the farm, moved a woodpile and started digging. They soon unearthed a wooden box which contained the body of the dead baby. The man went to Jackson, and John brought a one way railroad ticket to Kentucky for the girl.

John Goes to Lansing

After 14 years as sheriff, John decided he'd had enough. By this time he had sold all of his farm south of Petoskey: After he had put his notice in the paper that he would not seek re-election for sheriff, he was urged to run against state representative, Hugo Nelson of Indian River, a 10 year veteran of the House. John's Democratic opponent was Charles LaHaie of Cheboygan in the general election. John beat LaHaie by a large majority, and John was on his way to Lansing.

John spent eight years in the Legislature. The one bill he introduced and is most proud of is the one that put the 100 acres of lannery property, north of Petoskey, under public ownership. That, along with the Petoskey Bathing Beach property, became what is now the Petoskey State Park. John also was behind the effort to establish a State Police Post at Petoskey.

Back Home to Petoskey

After eight years in the Legislature, John at 72 years of age figured he needed to retire -- just a little. So it was back to Petoskey and his home on State Street.

It is difficult to lump off all the things that John has done in his lifetime, but a few additional highlights are as follows: He was instrumental in reviving the Emmet County Fair after World War II dormancy; and being an avid horse lover made sure harness racing and pulling contests were put back on the fair program. He was chairman of GIVE-A-LAD-A-LIFT, a I.O.O.F. Lodge effort, that saw to it that needy boys received a shirt and trousers for Christmas. John headed that effort from 1936 until just a few years ago.

Perhaps an unfortunate event in December of 1971, attests to John's physical stamina, built by hard work and clean living, when he fell down a stairway at a dairy company, while working for Dun & Bradstreet in his 82nd year of life. He was seriously injured in the fall, and his chances of survival were considered slim. But, John survived and today at the ripe old age of ninety, he is a remarkably young person.

Businessmen Group Plans Seminar For April 18-20

Northern Michigan Chapter of the Full Gospel Businessmen's Fellowship International has planned a men's weekend seminar entitled "Working and Moving in the Power of the Holy Spirit" for April 18-20 at the Sonshine Christian Retreat Center, northwest of Gaylord.

The weekend will start with registration from 6:30 to 7:30 p.m. Friday with the opening session following at 8 p.m. The weekend will close with Sunday morning breakfast.

The package includes room, meals and registration fee. Reservations must be made by April 10.

The guest speaker will be Art [unclear] field representative for [unclear] For further information [unclear] and the [unclear]

HOLY WEEK SERVICES

at

Peuple

Petoskey Evening News.
August 10, 1922

When the Indians of the Petoskey region came in 1852 to the water power mill to grind their corn they little realized that seventy years hence there would stand on the same site a power plant which would develop 2,000,000 kilowatt hours a year. George McManus' father got the original mill in 1876. The original dam was built by the government to provide a place where the Indians could grind their corn. The site included 23-1/2 acres. The dam was built by logs, hewn timbers and earth. In excavating for the new dam many curious tools used by the aborigines were found. The rear wall of the new dam was 20 feet high.

When Kilborn obtained the original dam he tore out the grist mill and put in a sawmill. The main shaftings of the Kilborn mill were made from logs hewn as nearly octagonal as they could be made. When Mr. McManus took it over he allowed the old structure to stand and built near it a small planing mill which was enlarged and improved as business grew.

The planing mill was moved, machinery and all, in 1887 to its present location about 80 rods from the old site. The planing and sawmills were further enlarged but in 1899 a large band mill was put up beside the sawmill, which was dismantled, as was also the old planing mill. The new planing mill burned in 1913 and was never rebuilt.

The upper dam on the river carries the waters of Walloon Lake into Lake Michigan and it has four miles of pondage. The fall from Walloon Lake to the dam is only 16 feet. The old dam is being entirely boxed in, the old wooden structure and water wheels have been torn out and there are being put in two independent hydro-electric units of 240 horse-power and the other of 175 hp. The wheels are so constructed that they will deliver 88 percent of the total efficiency of the stream into electric current without belt or gear. The ones just removed developed only 40 percent.

Water will fall 21 feet into these wheels and the plant can be operated or repaired without interfering with the workings of the other. Wheels revolve 277 times a minute. The current will be used for commercial purposes. Within the limits of Petoskey this stream has a fall of nearly 100 feet.

REX E. BEACH

Rex Beach, who has given us many an outdoor novel, was born on a farm near Atwood, Antrim County, bordering on Lake Michigan. When but a lad his parents moved south to Florida and in that state he received his education, first in the public schools of Tampa and later at Rollins College. In 1895 he returned north to study law in Chicago. He joined the Athletic Association of the city, and because of his physical prowess, although he knew nothing about the game, he was promptly engaged as tackle on the football team and played through the season, taking part in games which won for his team the championship of America.

In 1897, the time of the Klondike gold rush, "he stampeded to the Northland in the spirit of youth and adventure." All through the first winter he followed the trail whenever he heard of a gold strike. Gradually he fell under the spell of the Yukon, - the glare of the white Arctic, the toil of the long trail, and the complicated struggles for existence in the new country. Life about him moved him to write, and instead of becoming a lawyer he became a writer of popular fiction. *PARDNERS*, his first book, 1905, was followed by the novel that gave him instant recognition, *THE SPOILERS*. This story first appeared serially in *EVERYBODY'S MAGAZINE*. As a book it became a best seller, and then it was photoplayed as have been many other stirring tales written by this author. *THE BARRIERS*, 1909, was also an Alaskan story. Until he became rather definitely connected with the writing of photoplays in 1927, he supplied the reading world with twenty-two books. "You need go no further than to one of Rex Beach's earlier novels in order to sense the rough and ready and lawless way of frontier communities." *THE MICHIGAN KID*, a tale in *GOOSE WOMAN AND OTHER STORIES*, 1925, tells of a youth of this state who journeyed to Alaska to make his fortune.

The humor of this author is shown in TOO FAT TO FIGHT, one of the stories included in BIG BROTHER AND OTHER STORIES, 1923, and it is from this story that the selection has been taken.

Mr. Beach is unquestionably a force in American literature. "He has flung wide the windows that, opening toward the north, overlook a new world through which he travels as a pioneer. He is himself a romantic figure, typical of the energy and endurance of our generation."

From the years 1917 to 1922 Mr. Beach was President of the Authors League of America. At present he is a resident of Sebring, Florida.

Copied March 1962 from Michigan Anthology - From Indian Legends to the Modern
Book-Shelf

Compiled and Edited by Edith R. Mosher, A.B. and
Nella Dietrich Williams

Published by George Wahr - Ann Arbor - 1931.

Kephart
Ret Beach

Memories

Ex-resident
recalls ^{PNR}
early days ^{6 MAR 1989}

The following information was obtained in a three-way telephone conversation to California between Robert Ramsdell, vice president of the Little Traverse Historical Society board of directors, Baron Walter Kephart and this writer. Much of the information tallies with museum documents and memorabilia. Ramsdell says the museum appreciates Kephart's personal insight and photos and documents sent by Kephart that are on file at the museum.

By **BETTY WASHBURNE**
People Plus editor

What was Petoskey like at the turn of the century?


Baron Walter Downing Kephart remembers it well. Now 93, Kephart spent his youth in Petoskey and left here in the 1920s for California.

Although he's now retired and living in San Anselmo, Calif., he returns to Petoskey every five years to re-acquaint himself with the area and take another look at the house at 615 Bay Street which he called "home" for many years.

Kephart went to Petoskey schools and grew up in what he refers to as the most beautiful place in the world.

In a recent telephone conversation, Kephart said, "My Petoskey heritage can't

See **BARON**, page 2



This is the house (above) where Walter Kephart was born March 18, 1896. An early photo of Kephart appears at the left.

NEWS photo by G. Randall Goss



Baron remembers his youth

BARON

Continued from page 1

be bought." He said he once visited Naples, Italy, and as he looked down at the bay from the top of a hill, he thought he was in Petoskey. "The only difference — there was an old castle with turrets (in Naples)," Kephart said. "Otherwise, the Bay of Naples is Petoskey over and over."

Kephart was in Petoskey in 1981, but his planned visit in 1986 had to be postponed when he became ill. Instead, he sent a little piece of Petoskey history to the Little Traverse Historical Society museum. A bundle of old photographs, many of them taken in the early 1900s of scenes in Petoskey, have been added to the museum's collection of memorabilia.

The house where Kephart grew up is now known as the Dean home. Vernie Dean and her husband, the late Ralph Dean, bought the home in 1936. Their children grew up there and Mrs. Dean still calls it home. When Kephart was in Petoskey in 1981, Mrs. Dean took him through the house.

Since his youth, Kephart has been an ardent collector of antiques and family history. For more than 60 years he researched the Kephart genealogy and its numerous branches. This search culminated in a 183-page family history. A copy of this is also on file at the Petoskey museum.

During his research, Kephart discovered he was sixth in a long line of male Kephart descendents to be named Walter and was also entitled to hold the dormant Franconian title of Baron Von (or de) Skioldung-Erlach.

Some of Kephart's earliest recollections of Petoskey are his early schooling. He recalls Winifred Rudiman's kindergarten. He remembers Irene Gordon, Petoskey resident, who also attended the Rudiman kindergarten. Gordon also recalls Kephart as being a very scholarly young man.

There wasn't a public kindergarten at that time, so parents, if they so desired, would enroll their children in the private kindergarten.

Kephart gives a lot of credit to his early school teachers. Miss Dean, his seventh and eighth grade teacher later became Mrs. Jessup and taught at Petoskey for many years. He also recalls his music teacher, Mrs. Langworthy and teachers Miss Everest and Miss Wheelock.

Kephart, who graduated from Ferris Institute (now Ferris State University) and Wharton School of Business in Pennsylvania, retired from Pacific Telephone and Telegraph Co. as division executive in 1955. He also was a businessman and held positions in several corporations before retirement. In later years, he became an accomplished artist and credits the late Frances Pailthorp, longtime Petoskey art teacher, for his interest in painting. He took private lessons from Pailthorp and in later years, took art classes at Marin College in California. He received many prizes for his oil paintings. He also was quite a dancer and at one time appeared in the chorus of a Fred Astaire movie. The photo that accompanies this story was taken at that time.

Winter was a fun time for the youthful Kephart in Petoskey. He recalls ice skating and ice boating on the bay — skiing and tobogganing down the steep hills in Petoskey. He recalls the business community and the stores operated by the Rosenthals, Frymans, Levinsons and Wellings. The early hotels were a mecca for a burgeoning resort trade. Many people from the cities came north for their health as the clean air of Northern Michigan was particularly enticing to people suffering from asthma and hay fever. Hotels and boarding homes would be booked months in advance of the hay fever season and families would return year after year.

Kephart recalls the Arlington

Hotel, the Cushman House, King Hotel and the Perry Hotel. He was a good friend of Will H. Peck, whose father ran the Arlington.

"In the summer, I practically stayed there," Kephart said. That hotel almost cost him his life. When the Arlington caught fire in 1915, Kephart was in the building. "The hotel hadn't opened yet — they had been painting inside and I think painting rags may have caused the fire.

"I was in the back of the hotel going through the kitchen (to get out) when the ceiling fell down. That's the last I knew until I woke up and my brother was carrying me home."

When Kephart was a young boy, transportation in Petoskey was mostly horse drawn. He remembers lots of boats on the bay and ferry boats taking passengers to Harbor Springs with stops at Menomqua and Wequetonsing. Boats also took passengers to Charlevoix and return.

Kephart remembers one of the first automobiles he saw in Petoskey. The year was 1914 and a red roadster, owned by a summer visitor, always drew a crowd when it was parked in the city.

Kephart remembers that Petoskey had quite a city zoo at one time. He remembers elk, pheasants, rare birds and such things. "It hurt my feelings when I saw that was gone," said Kephart. He also grieved when he discovered the old court house in Petoskey had been torn down. "It was such a beautiful old landmark," said Kephart. "They're restoring those old buildings out here," he remarked.

Kephart said when his sister June was married in 1914, it was the social event of the year. In those days, "the three Junes" ruled Petoskey society, said Kephart. His sister June, June Rose and June Fallass comprised the trio.

The three Junes had quite a following, Kephart said.

Some other names he mentioned were Edith Quinlan, Willis Wachtel, Frank Kephart, Floy Mesick Marlon and Milton Quaintance Willard Hopkins, the Reinher sisters, Glen Hamill, Guy Hankey, Grace Arner, Charles Harwood, Rose Moyer, Bessie Hopkins, L. Sherman, Rena Welling, Carl Crawford, Gertrude George and Ray George, C.W. Christophe and Norman Rice.

"They all left an imprint on Petoskey," said Kephart.

Kephart's father was a druggist and owned the Central Drug Store which was located at 409 E. Lak St. where Symon's General Store stands today. Kephart remembers working in his father's store when he was a young man and also working as a laborer at the cement plant which was founded by the Galster family.

He recalls the Petoskey Opera House built by H.O. Rose and G. Harwood which was located on Bay Street just east of Howard. He remembers traveling to Bay View on the "dummy" train and say his grandmother was one of the early Bay View pioneers. She and her son, August Kephart, who had asthma, would travel to Bay View each summer.

Even at the turn of the century Bay View was noted for its theatrical productions. The Ben Gree Woodland Players, an English company, put on marvelous Shakespearean plays, said Kephart. This was before the John M. Hall auditorium was built but the players returned for several seasons and sometimes would perform as many as five plays a visit.

"Petoskey used to have a motto — 'There's Only One Petoskey'," said Kephart, "I like that — it's true!"

Kephart says he is planning a trip back to Petoskey in 1991.

The Man from Michigan Who Gave America Fibber McGee and Molly



DON QUINN (center) with "the McGees," Jim and Marian Jordan. When Don met Jim he told a friend, "That sourpuss never made anybody laugh in his life." Later, his lines would put the McGees at the top of all the ratings.

If the people of Petoskey, St. Joe and a half dozen towns between remember Don Quinn at all, they probably remember him as a high-school dropout, an easy-going kid that drifted from job to job, not America's highest paid comedy writer, and a notable figure in Hollywood in his own right.

Don Quinn dazzled radio with the Fibber McGee and Molly show. Sixty million people listened to it each week. Fibber McGee's address, 79 Wistful Vista, became as well known as 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue. The show topped both Jack Benny and Bob Hope. The program ran for 21 years without a break.

Don Quinn's comedy lines became household words:

"Tain't funny, McGee,"

"How do you do, I'm sure,"

"Got to straighten out that closet one of these days,"

And quips like Molly's withering

"Don Quinn's comedy lines became household words: 'Tain't funny, McGee,' 'How do you do, I'm sure,' 'Got to straighten out that closet one of these days.'"

sally, "I knew you, McGee, when you thought a leopard was a dotted line."

He was an infallible judge of humor. In a completely different genre, he created *The Halls of Ivy*, an urbane, sophisticated TV series starring Ronald Colman and his wife, Benita Hume.

He bought a rambling estate in Santa Barbara with an elegant French colonial house, stables, horses, a guest cottage and a gate lodge near the high electronically-controlled filigreed gates. He drove the most exquisite, and sometimes outlandish, motor cars.

He made people laugh, but his own life was laced with misfortune, agonizing illness, and tragedy.

DON WAS one of seven children of a colorful and ebullient Michigan figure, Jeremiah Francis Quinn, an organizer of merchants' associations up and down the state. He signed his check J. Frank Quinn, and switched jobs so often Don would wake up at night trying to remember where the

schoolhouse was.

Don hung around poolrooms in Grand Rapids until his father, disgusted with him, drove him to Chicago, put him off in the Loop with eight dollars, and wished him luck.

His first 10 years in Chicago were as dismal as the years he floundered around Michigan.

He tried cartooning. Editors rejected his cartoons but printed his funny lines.

In 1917 he met Marion and Jim Jordan, a struggling piano act (he sang, she played the piano) from Peoria. An actress whispered that Jim Jordan had a knack for making people laugh. Don whispered back, "That sourpuss never made anybody laugh in his life."

Don was looking for meat-and-potato money. With two young artists, he ventured into commercial art. On this shaky prospect, he married a girl named Stevie and moved into a basement apartment.

The stock market crash caught

Continued

them cold. Don haunted the Loop looking for work. One day he ran into the Jordans again. They were doing a radio show named *Smackout* and needed help to make it funny. They hired him at \$5 a script.

He also peddled jokes to comedians around Chicago. Phil Silvers bought a routine for \$25. George Burns and Gracie Allen bought a comedy bit.

Then Olsen and Johnson came to town and hired him for \$125 a week, and took him along on the road. He mailed back his scripts for the *Smackout* show.

When the Olsen and Johnson show folded, Don returned to Chicago.

SMACKOUT had been on the air four years. It had been auditioned at least 20 times. Don learned that Johnson Wax was looking for a new show and that NBC had pitched them every show in the house—except *Smackout*.

"Smackout is not funny enough," an NBC salesman told Don.

By the grapevine Don learned that NBC was considering dropping *Smackout* as a dud.

One night, Don was sitting with Stevie in the murk of their basement rooms ruminating about what they would do if *Smackout* was cancelled. The phone rang. It was Jim Jordan.

"Some woman wants us to do an audition."

"Who for?" Don asked.

"She wouldn't tell me."

Don wrote the audition script. Marion and Jim Jordan slipped away to a cubby-hole and secretly recorded it.

That day the Fibber McGee and Molly show was born. Its sponsor was Johnson Wax.

After the show was premiered in Radio City, New York, a studio executive, not knowing Don, told him



Continued

me. It comes from somewhere, I don't know where. I'm just grateful that it keeps on flowing."

He liked the poetry and rhythm of exotic words and used them with grace and simplicity.

During World War II all radio shows used one-minute plugs urging people to buy bonds, ration food and gas, cut down on traveling. Don built entire programs on these plugs.

Usually Fibber was the heavy. He griped about war regulations and wangled ways to get around them. In one famous broadcast, Fibber

brought home a black market steak. Molly and the other characters pried out of him where he'd got it without ration stamps. Trapped, shamed and frustrated, he threw the steak out of the window. The dog sniffed it, turned up its nose and walked away—and Don had made the point about the black market.

Don never thought of himself as a gag man.

"I consider myself a comedy writer which is quite a different kettle of squid."

WHEN THE FIBBER show was

rolling up its highest ratings, he suffered his first ulcer attack. While he was in the hospital for major surgery, Ronald Colman died.

Then, in one week, several of his closest friends and co-workers died.

When asked by a fellow writer if he were available to work on a Broadway musical, Don said, "Pathetically available." While he was working on the project, it was discovered, pitifully late, that he was diabetic. Then he suffered a heart attack.

"I just spent sixty days in the Hemoglobin Hilton."

Cataracts developed in both eyes.

"This makes me one of California's scenic wonders."

To write at all he used a typewriter with giant letters.

"My eye-sight has faded faster than Harold Stassen's image. It's like look-



WITH RONALD COLMAN, who was the star of "The Halls of Ivy." It was written by Quinn, who said at the time that his commandment for writing comedy drama was: "Keep it clean . . . and keep it friendly."

ing through the white of an egg."

A slight scratch on his foot turned gangrenous and for months he faced amputation.

When people asked how he was, he quoted a tired old gag: "Before I get up in the morning, I always read Variety. If my name's not in the obituary column, I get up and shave."

His valedictory came last year when he talked before the Pacific Pioneer Broadcasters, a group of his radio peers.

He ad libbed for 15 minutes, possibly the funniest, brightest, wittiest bit of his life.

When he finished, his audience rose and cheered, applauded, and whistled. It was hard to tell whether they were laughing more than crying.

Four months later he was dead. [D]

BROWN

BROWN
PWR

Katie Brown champions domesticity made easy

ETH GARDINER
Associated Press writer

NEW YORK — Katie Brown just LOVES Martha Stewart. But she sometimes frets over the domestic diva's

net recipes and fabulous home improvement schemes. They're so complicated — and so costly.

When Brown — a Petoskey native — doesn't slouch herself in the domesticity movement — got her own homemaking show on the Lifetime cable network, she finds simplicity her touchstone. Brown, a graduate of Petoskey High School, is the daughter of former Petoskey residents Paul and Meg Brown of Mackinac Island.

One of a slew of imitators riding the wave of Stewart-stimulated interest in home and home, Brown gears her craft and gives tips toward career-minded 20- and 30-somethings who hope to create cozy homes and tasty meals with a minimal investment of time and money.

"You always have to ask yourself the question, 'Would anybody ever really do this?'" said Brown, whose half-hour show "Next Door with Katie Brown" airs weekdays at 9 a.m. EST and Saturdays at 1:30 p.m. "I want the answer to always be yes." The relentlessly upbeat Brown makes candles, mixes martinis, arranges flowers with flower arrangements and bakes fancy but easy-to-replicate breakfast pastries. All with enough encouraging advice to put Martha to shame.

"Next Door" focuses on "how to do cool things if you don't have a ton of money, you don't have a ton of time," explains Brown. Brown isn't bothered by those who dub her show "Domesticity for Dummies" — she thinks the tag is on target and says



people can be domestic and proud of it, and still have a life that doesn't just revolve around the hearth."

Brown's dumbed-down approach to homemaking may be catching on. Her show draws an average of 371,000 viewers daily and 834,000 in its Saturday slot, very respectable for a niche cable show. By contrast, the genre's Goliath, the syndicated "Martha Stewart Living," gets about 1.9 million viewers per episode, according to Nielsen Media Research.

Brown learned her trade growing up in Petoskey, surrounded by a large extended family whose members gathered often for home-cooked meals.

"The biggest claim to fame for them was, 'How many did you feed last night?'" Brown said, recalling her competitive aunts' answers: "'I fed 10!' 'I fed 12!'"

She absorbed their nurturing inclinations and added a keen mind for business and promotion. After struggling for several years as a would-be actress in New York and starting a catering company in Los Angeles, Brown opened Goat, an L.A. shop she crammed with antiques and eclectic what-nots. She soon began hosting weekly dinner parties there, putting a long table in the middle of the store and serving platters piled with food.

When she went home to Michigan three years ago planning to open a similar shop near her parents' home on Mackinac Island, serendipity struck. Lifetime executives, scouring the country for someone to host a down-to-earth homemaking show, called a local official for help.

"Les, who runs the Chamber of Commerce, said, 'Yeah, Paul Brown's daughter does that kind of thing,'" Brown said. "When he came down with this ripped-up

by BETH GARDINER
Associated Press writer

champions domesticity made easy PVR 2-9-00

NEW YORK — Katie Brown just LOVES Martha Stewart. But she sometimes frets over the domestic diva's gourmet recipes and fabulous home improvement schemes. They're so complicated — and so costly.

So when Brown — a Petoskey native who's no slouch herself in the domesticity department — got her own homemaking show on the Lifetime cable network, she made simplicity her touchstone. Brown, a graduate of Petoskey High School, is the daughter of former Petoskey residents Paul and Meg Brown of Mackinac Island.

One of a slew of imitators riding the wave of Stewart-stimulated interest in earth and home, Brown gears her craft and cooking tips toward career-minded 20- and 30-somethings who hope to create cozy homes and tasty meals with a minimal investment of time and money.

"You always have to ask yourself the question, 'Would anybody ever really do this?'" said Brown, whose half-hour show "Next Door with Katie Brown" airs weekdays at 9 a.m. EST and Saturdays at 1:30 a.m. "I want the answer to always be yes."

The relentlessly upbeat Brown makes scented soaps and candles, mixes martinis, experiments with flower arrangements and concocts fancy but easy-to-replicate breakfast entrees. All with enough encouraging niles to put Martha to shame.

"Next Door" focuses on "how to do cool stuff if you don't have a ton of money, you don't have a ton of time," explains Brown.

Brown isn't bothered by those who dub her show "Domesticity for Dummies" — she thinks the tag is on target and says viewers appreciate her focus on the basics. Her recent show offered a primer on setting a dinner table, with an oh-so-creative twist — Brown draped swatches of fabric across her table and tied napkins with long pieces of grass. She decorates picture frames with birch branches, cures her own lemons, and makes book covers festooned with images of flowers, leaves and post-

Form
Brow
show
career
meal:

green
and he
from a



Former Petoskey resident Katie Brown cooks on the set of "Next Door With Katie Brown," her homemaking show on the Lifetime cable network. On the half-hour show that airs six days a week, Brown gears her craft and cooking tips toward career-minded 20- and 30-somethings who hope to create cozy homes and tasty meals with a minimal investment of time and money. (AP photo)

en scarf, her short brown hair mussed

thing are staples of her recipes and decorating ideas.

people can be domestic and proud of it, and still have a life that doesn't just revolve around the hearth."

Brown's dumbed-down approach to homemaking may be catching on. Her show draws an average of 371,000 viewers daily and 834,000 in its Saturday slot, very respectable for a niche cable show. By contrast, the genre's Goliath, the syndicated "Martha Stewart Living," gets about 1.9 million viewers per episode, according to Nielsen Media Research.

Brown learned her trade growing up in Petoskey, surrounded by a large extended family whose members gathered often for home-cooked meals.

"The biggest claim to fame for them was, 'How many did you feed last night?'"

Brown said, recalling her competitive aunts' answers: "I fed 10!" "I fed 12!"

She absorbed their nurturing inclinations and added a keen mind for business and promotion. After struggling for several years as a would-be actress in New York and starting a catering company in Los Angeles, Brown opened Goat, an L.A. shop she crammed with antiques and eclectic what-nots. She soon began hosting weekly dinner parties there, putting a long table in the middle of the store and serving platters piled with food.

When she went home to Michigan three years ago planning to open a similar shop near her parents' home on Mackinac Island, serendipity struck. Lifetime executives, scouring the country for someone to host a down-to-earth homemaking show, called a local official for help.

"Les, who runs the Chamber of Commerce, said, 'Yeah, Paul Brown's daughter does that kind of thing,'" Brown said.

"When he came down with this ripped-up piece of paper in his hand and said 'Lifetime television called, they want to do this show,' I thought it was my sisters playing a joke on me."

Many meetings and audition tapes later, "Next Door with Katie Brown" premiered in late 1997.

Brown is also working on a book about

Katie Brown champions domesticity made easy

TH GARDINER
ated Press writer

NEW YORK — Katie Brown just LOVES Martha Stewart. But she sometimes frets over the domestic diva's

et recipes and fabulous home-ement schemes. They're so compli-— and so costly.

When Brown — a Petoskey native no slouch herself in the domesticity ment — got her own homemaking on the Lifetime cable network, she simplicity her touchstone. Brown, a te of Petoskey High School, is the ter of former Petoskey residents Paul eg Brown of Mackinac Island.

of a slew of imitators riding the of Stewart-stimulated interest in and home, Brown gears her craft and g tips toward career-minded 20- and nethings who hope to create cozy s and tasty meals with a minimal ment of time and money.

ou always have to ask yourself the on, "Would anybody ever really do," said Brown, whose half-hour show "Next Door with Katie Brown" airs week- at 9 a.m. EST and Saturdays at 1:30. "I want the answer to always be yes."

relentlessly upbeat Brown makes ed soaps and candles, mixes martinis, ments with flower arrangements and cts fancy but easy-to-replicate break- trees. All with enough encouraging s to put Martha to shame.

ext Door" focuses on "how to do cool if you don't have a ton of money, you have a ton of time," explains Brown. own isn't bothered by those who dub ow "Domesticity for Dummies" — nks the tag is on target and says

ers appreciate her focus on the basics. ecent show offered a primer on setting inner table, with an oh-so-creative — Brown draped swatches of fabric s her table and tied napkins with long of grass. She decorates picture



former Petoskey resident Katie Brown cooks on the set of "Next Door With Katie Brown," her homemaking show on the Lifetime cable network. On the half-hour show that airs six days a week, Brown gears her craft and cooking tips toward career-minded 20- and 30-somethings who hope to create cozy homes and tasty meals with a minimal investment of time and money. (AP photo)

people can be domestic and proud of it, and still have a life that doesn't just revolve around the hearth."

Brown's dumbed-down approach to homemaking may be catching on. Her show draws an average of 371,000 viewers daily and 834,000 in its Saturday slot, very respectable for a niche cable show. By contrast, the genre's Goliath, the syndicated "Martha Stewart Living," gets about 1.9 million viewers per episode, according to Nielsen Media Research.

Brown learned her trade growing up in Petoskey, surrounded by a large extended family whose members gathered often for home-cooked meals.

"The biggest claim to fame for them was, 'How many did you feed last night?'" Brown said, recalling her competitive aunts' answers: "'I fed 10!' 'I fed 12!'"

She absorbed their nurturing inclinations and added a keen mind for business and promotion. After struggling for several years as a would-be actress in New York and starting a catering company in Los Angeles, Brown opened Goat, an L.A. shop she crammed with antiques and eclectic what-nots. She soon began hosting weekly dinner parties there, putting a long table in the middle of the store and serving platters piled with food.

When she went home to Michigan three years ago planning to open a similar shop near her parents' home on Mackinac Island, serendipity struck. Lifetime executives, scouring the country for someone to host a down-to-earth homemaking show, called a local official for help.

"Les, who runs the Chamber of Commerce, said, 'Yeah, Paul Brown's daughter does that kind of thing,'" Brown said.

"When he came down with this ripped-up piece of paper in his hand and said 'Lifetime television called, they want to do this show,' I thought it was my sisters playing a joke on me."

Many meetings and audition tapes later, "Next Door with Katie Brown" premiered

FROM PAGE 16

decorations for that. I remember sparkly glitter on a pink poster-board.

The Sadie Hawkins Dance was a very big deal. You'd ask a boy, and then for the week before the dance everybody had to wear these patches. He would have to wear the one with your name, and you with his, then there was a big contest on the best patches. I made Kermit and Miss Piggy, which I thought were by far and away the best patches. They had eyes that moved and everything, but they didn't win. He was this big football player wearing a Miss Piggy patch.

S: So Petoskey was a good place to grow up.

K: I say all the time that I'm so very lucky to have been raised in Petoskey. I think Petoskey gives you a good sense of self to go out in the world. It's a down-to-earth community; a loving community. I still feel like I could walk down the street and everybody would be happy for me.

S: Do you still draw inspiration from your childhood?

K: Oh yes. Whenever somebody new moved into town, my mom would make cinnamon bread. The house would start to smell like cinnamon bread, and you knew somebody had moved in or somebody was sick. Then my mom broke her leg skiing, in like, 12 places, and all of our neighbors picked a night and delivered us hot meals. I think the whole flavor of my show comes from those kinds of encouraging things people do. I feel like Petoskey is still that way.

Find Katie on...

All Year Round with Katie Brown
A&E TV
Airs Sundays at 4:30 p.m.

Next Door with Katie Brown
Lifetime Real Women
Airs daily at 10 and 11 a.m.

Visit Katie Brown's Web site at
www.katiebrown.com.

S: How did you end up on TV in the first place?

K: Well, I had moved to Los Angeles and started catering out of my car. And then I started a little store (GOAT, a boutique/cafe), and then a second little store. I had come back to Mackinac Island in the summer, thinking I had made a nice little life—L.A. in the winter, Mackinac in the summer. I had no money. I had taken the first big chunk of money I had made from doing a Kodak commercial and put it into this little store, which was a really big deal for me. I was trying to be an actress, too, and did the store because in-between acting gigs life was a little anxious and boring.

So I'm on Mackinac Island in 1998, I think, and Martha Stewart was leaving Lifetime to go to CBS. Lifetime started looking for someone like her, and they were calling arts and crafts-type areas to find that person. The chamber of commerce director thought of me and found me, and I called them. I lied and told them I was going to be in New York the next week—I didn't even have the money for a plane ticket. But I got out there and

taining?

K: I never thought I'd be doing this, ever. But now it makes complete sense to me. I had gone to Cornell University, and graduated with a degree in art history. I thought maybe I'd be a painter—my sister is a painter, and we did a lot of art growing up. So I was thinking about something creative, and I knew in the back of my mind I wanted to study acting. And I think if I hadn't trained as an actress, I wouldn't be at all as comfortable in front of the camera as I am today.

S: Gotta ask: Have you ever met Martha?

K: Yes. She's not the most gregarious woman in the world, but I was like, "Hi, you're my idol and I think you rock." The day she went public was a good day and a bad day for me. It showed the business community you could build a great business around the domestic arts. But anybody who realized what potential I had wanted to own a big part of me, and I didn't want to have any partners. What I'm trying to do now is own and produce all of my shows.

S: What is the most embarrassing thing you've done on TV?

K: You know how on cooking shows you make something, put it in the freezer and then magically another is ready to go? Well, I had a baked Alaska, and I went and took it out of the freezer. I said, "All you've got to do is slice it," but there was no cutting this thing. So it was "cut, cut," and I got a sharper knife with a serrated edge. So we start again, and I say, "All you've got to do is slice it." And even that knife didn't work! So we had to

Jack knew her when ...

Twice during my interview with Katie she said, "Did Mr. Waldvogel tell you that?" So I figured he must have some good dirt on her.

Here, Petoskey's Jack Waldvogel gives us the cleanest, sweetest, most lovely dirt he could come up with.

"I know Katie because her brother, Bing, and my son, Bob, were best buddies, and went to Petoskey preschool together," Jack said. "Also, her dad and I knew each other through business, and our families became friends."

Jack said that growing up, Katie wasn't quite the domestic goddess she is today.

"She was a skier," he said. "I suspect that if you had ever told her she'd have a cooking, arts and crafts show, she'd never have believed it in a million years."

"She was pretty good at commercials, which is what

she did when she started acting. Her Saturn commercial ran for a long time. But she also went to Cornell and waited tables and did a whole lot of what every other aspiring actress does. She's done a lot in her life."

Her family, Jack said, is of the traditional kind.

"The children grew up with a healthy respect for what's right and what's good, and for community service. Katie has, for a long time, talked about doing things for Petoskey. When she spoke at Petoskey High School's graduation, the kids and families just loved it. I introduced her, and she took the microphone and didn't use a podium. She just winged it, talked for about 20 minutes and did an absolutely fabulous job. That's just how she is—you'd think this is B.S. or something, but it's not. She's actually like that."

S: Is it hard to see yourself on TV?

K: It's absolutely excruciating, especially now that I haven't lost the weight from my pregnancy. But I've got this radio show starting now, and I don't like to listen to my voice at all. The TV work is easier to deal with.

S: After all of your books and TV shows, are you starting to lose your

love for the domestic arts?

K: No, it's still really, really great. I get to go on TV and tell people that make life a little bit better. And I still really love cooking, decorating and gardening. I'm starting my next book, which has over 100 recipes and projects, and you'd think I'd be getting sick of it. But I'm not.

3-30-04

Family Businesses

Bay View Inn - Stafford and Janice Smith, Dean Smith

Brown Motors - 1898 - Benjamin Brown - harness making, Harley Davidson, Dodge, American Motors, Ford
1950 - couple and children - Floyd, Lewis, L---, Edna
Steve and Erik Brown - two locations now
100 years in business as of October 15, 1998

Circus Shop - Edna Danser, Lynn Duse, Marnie - Established in 1946 by Edna McCartney Danser - The shop is now operated by her daughter, Lynn.

Cutler's - Jutta, Carrie, and Bill Cutler. Established in Harbor Springs in 1965. Moved to Petoskey in the 80's.

First Community Bank - started in Harbor Springs in 1965 by Robert Clarke with his two sons, Matt and Daniel, working there.

Fletch's, Inc - 1939 - N. Fletcher Johnson - started as one bus and is now a \$30 million per year automobile dealership and collision center
1984 - 4 children - John, Mary, Donald, and Bob

Gattle's - started 100 years ago by Henrietta Gattle in Cincinnati, Ohio. She started a store to sell linens in Northern Michigan because many of her Cincinnati customers came here. Otto ran the Petoskey store in Gaslight District. Grandson Tom took it over. They catered to many famous and rich customers. Now owned by John and Polly Cheney.

Grandpa Shorter's - J. W. Shorter & Son Mercantile - operated by Bill and Mari Shorter and their children Ryan and Jennifer

Kilwin's - Kitty Kilwin Varga - 50 years in business as of July 12, 1996.

Brian Ludlow and brother and sister - restaurants - Ludlow Enterprises, Mancinos, Big Boy

Meyer Hardware - Dave and Dale -

Michigan Maple Block - one of the largest and oldest manufacturers of butcher block products in the country. - continuous operation by one family for nearly all of its 123(?) years. Founded by Messrs. Baker and Forbes in 1878. Sold to Frank and Fred Bauerle and around 1900 sold to Charles Broman and Frederick Schmitt. Schmitt's grandson, John Dau, is president of the company, which still sells the basic butcher' . block

Perry Hotel - Stafford Smith, Dudley Marvin and son David Marvin

Photo Depot - Fred VanderBreggen and stepson James Farrell - established 21 years ago

Preston Feather and Wm. Wingate - before 1920 -
1916 Galster Building - "And Sons" - Wingate left
Ralph Feather
1979 Bill Norcross

Pumco Interiors - home furnishing business, located at 1840 Harbor-Petoskey Road - established 1946 by Tom Behan, Sr. Now run by Tom Behan, Jr. and Mary Behan -

Raymond James & Associates - formerly Roney & Company - David Farley took over from his father, Jack Farley, now deceased.

Reid Furniture - James Reid I, II, and III - 80 years

Reusch Jewelers and Gemologists - Founded in 1885 - proprietors have been Jacob Frederic Reusch (1885-1951), John Reusch (1965- present) , Frederick Reusch (1947-- 1978)

Symons General Store and Chandler's Restaurant- Lynn, Tom, and Chandler Symons

Trophy Case - founded by Doug Piehl 23 years ago. Located on Sheridan

Walstrom Marine Inc. - Established for over 55 years. President is Fred Walstrom and Ward H. Walstrom, Jr. Specializes in dependable service for parts, equipment and yacht maintenance.

Willson's Garden Center - Fifth Generation

O. D. Willson in Boyne City in 1921
Lyle and Hazel, daughter-in-law
Lee Vedor
Twins - Patrick (Diane and Adam) and Michael (John and Stephen) - twins

30 2nd,3rd and 4th Generation Petoskey Businesses

4th Generation

1. Reush Jewery (John Reush)
2. Wilsons Gardening Center (Lee Wilson)
3. Fletch's Imports and Busing (John Johnson or Fletch Johnson)
4. Reid Furniture (James Reid)

3rd Generation

5. Meyer Hardware (Dale or Dave Meyer)
6. Circus Shop (Lynn Duse)
7. Andrew Kans Travel (Jim Kan)
8. Parker Motor Freight (John Parker)
9. John Hoffman Landscaping (John or Mike Hoffman)
10. Jim Hoffman Landscaping (Jim Hoffman)
11. Roter Rooter (Don or Doug Hoffman)
12. Petoskey News Review (Schaller Family, Ken Winter)
13. Grampa Shorters (Bill, Jennifer Shorter Smith)

2nd Generation

14. Kaughmans Furniture (Kolinski family)
15. Leos Bar (The Smiths)
16. Elsie's Hallmark (Hyjeks)
17. Jespersons Restaurant (Bobby Krowl)
18. Country Clutter (Kay Scott)
19. Hydes Equipment (Scott Bachelor)
20. Bill and Carols Grocery (Bill and Carol Hanson)
21. Grulers (Al Gruler)
22. Greenwell Machine Shop (Bob Greenwell)
23. Brown Motors (Steve and Eric Brown)
24. Murdicks Fudge (Tim Vigneau and son)
25. Cutlers (Bill Cutler)
26. Symons General Store (Tom and Lynn Symon)
27. Staffords Bay View Inn (Stafford and Dean Smith)
28. Pumco Interiors (Tom Behan)
29. First Community Bank (Robert, Daniel, and Mark Clarke)
30. The Trophy Case (Doug Piehl and sons)



4-1-08 12R

A6

Obituaries

Eugene 'Gene' Gulbransen

Eugene "Gene" Gulbransen, beloved husband of Gloria, father, grandfather and great-grandfather, died peacefully in his sleep March 29, 2008.

Gene was born Dec. 28, 1918, in Kenosha, Wis., to Bertha and Henry Gulbransen, and was the oldest of seven children. After graduating from Kenosha High School, he attended the University of Wisconsin and enjoyed participating with the varsity crew.

On Oct. 3, 1943, he married Gloria Grissinger in Lansing, and they enjoyed a long, wonderful life together.

He was a humble man, kind and a friend to all. He loved his retirement home on Crooked Lake and spent many happy hours boating with his family. Gene was an avid golfer and had his first hole-in-one after he turned 80. He was a long-time member of Petoskey-Bay View Country Club and was president in 1992.

Gene was gifted with a beautiful voice and sang with the Barbershop Chorus in Oxford, Ohio, and in Plymouth, Mich. He also sang with the Oceana Chorus in Oceanside, Calif. When in Plymouth, he had lead parts in the "Follies" and had much fun performing.

A tool and die design engineer, he was employed in the aircraft, refrigeration and auto industries. In addition, he was happy to have owned his own



Gulbransen

successful businesses.

He is survived by his wife of 64 years; a daughter, Jeri (Tommy) Gustafsson, of San Diego, Calif.; a son, Jeff (Carol) Gulbransen, of

Keystone, S.D.; two grandsons, Christopher (Cayce) Gulbransen of Denver, Colo., and Dr. Brian (Rebecca) Gulbransen of Calgary, Alberta, Canada; two great-grandchildren, Gabriel and Annika Gulbransen of Calgary; three brothers, Robert (Dorothy) Gulbransen of Napa, Calif., Henry (Angenette) Gulbransen of Batavia, Ill., and Charles Gulbransen of Kenosha, Wis.; and a sister, Mariellen Scapecchi, of Springfield, Ill. He was preceded in death by his mother and father; a brother, Richard Gulbransen; and a sister, Cynthia Meurer.

A special thanks to Elizabeth and Tim Churches, Christine Caddell, and Kathy and Sam Smith who gave him wonderful care the past year.

A small, private service was held on April 1 at his home and a memorial is planned for a later date.

For those wishing to re-member Gene, the family suggests Hospice of Little Traverse Bay, Little Traverse Conservancy, Little Traverse Bay Humane Society, or a memorial of your choice.

Remembering 'Mr. Petoskey'

Christina Rohn

439-9398 - crohn@petoskeynews.com

2-7-08
His friends called him "Mr. Petoskey."

Harold Charles Hayner, who died on Tuesday, Feb. 5, in Port Charlotte, Fla., at the age of 84, spent most of his life in Petoskey, and family and friends said he had a love for the area.

"The thing that he loved the best was Little Traverse Bay and the beauty of the area," said Tim Hayner, Harold's son. "He was a businessman, but he was staunch about keeping the beauty of the area — he wanted to see Petoskey grow carefully."

Harold was a graduate of Petoskey High School's class of 1942, and once out, he attended Central Michigan University until he was inducted into the U.S. Army in December of 1942. He began serving in the spring of 1943 as a member of the Army Signals Corps until he was honorably discharged in April of 1946.

Harold married his first wife Lorna Jean Schneider in 1944 and together they had five children — Terry, Thomas, Timothy, Karen "Suzy" and Tamara. Suzy preceded Harold in death.

Bette Hayner, Harold's second wife, said when he was discharged from the Army, he returned to help his parents, Charles and Emma, run the family gas station, which they eventually turned into Hayner's Res-



Harold Hayner

taurant and Motel.

"He was one of the founding fathers of our tourism," Tim said. "We were one of the first motels in town."

Harold, with the help of his son, Tim, continued to operate the family business, where Rite Aid and Subway are currently located, until he sold it in 1988. The following year he retired, married Bette and began spending his winters in Florida.

Bette said Harold was an avid sportsman, playing tennis, baseball, football and basketball. However, she said, golfing was his top priority.

"It (golfing) was his first love," Bette said. "He played every chance he got."

See **HAYNER** on **PAGE A2**

HAYNER FROM A1

PNR

2-7-08

Harold was a member of the Petoskey-Bay View Country Club for more than 55 years, and the Kingsway Country Club in Florida for more than 25 years.

He was also a member of the Elks Club for more than 60 years.

Les Atchison, Emmet County Commissioner and former Elks Club member, said he met Harold through the hotel business in 1967.

"We've known each other since 1967. Harold was a business owner and I was one of his vendors; I sold him paper and cleaning supplies," Atchison said. "We started off with a customer-vendor relationship that became a mentor relationship — he mentored me in business, sports and family."

Atchison said Harold changed the course of his life forever with a lot of advice.

"I was in the E

"He was vivacious — full of life. He wanted to live every minute and he always had to be going."

— Bette Hayner

one afternoon in the middle of winter during business hours playing pool, and he said to me, 'Les, if you have time on your hands, go home and make snowmen with your children,'" Atchison said. "I looked at him and he said, 'Les, I know what I'm talking about.' I ended up quitting the Elks and all similar clubs that detracted from my time with my family — it made a big difference in my life."

"He was vivacious — full of life. He wanted to live every minute and he always had to be going," she said. "He didn't sit back and talk about something, he was a doer."

"He was an energetic and caring person — he was the life of the party," she said. "He played hard and worked hard. He was really well liked."

Bette said he will be greatly missed.

"He was the love of my life," she said. "We enjoyed our last 20 years together — I was so fortunate to have those 20 years with him."

A memorial service for Harold will take place from 11 a.m.-1 p.m. Friday, Feb. 8, at the Hayners' home in Lake Suzy, Fla.

Bette said she and the

Pioneer: Alexander Rinaldo Clark
Settled in Petoskey the summer of 1877
Came from Ortonville, Michigan - Genesee County

Born June 1848 at Ortonville.
Died May 1930 at Petoskey, Michigan. Buried in Greenwood Cemetery.
Married March 11, 1887 in Nashville, Tenn.
1873

Pioneer's Parents:

Father- Leander Clark, born March 23, 1828, buried in Ortonville, Michigan
Mother- Nancy Wisner

Pioneer's wife:

Jessie Frances Beech
Born Aug. 1, 1856 at Linden, Michigan
Died Aug. 20, 1933 at Petoskey, Michigan
(lived in Nashville, Tenn at time of marriage.

Pioneer's wife's parents:

Father-Alexander H. Beech, born at Port Byron, N.Y.
Died 1912 at Montclair, N.J.
Mother- Francis Ault, born at Auburn, N.Y.

Pioneer's Children:

Harry Alexander Clark - Born Jan. 21, 1874 at Linden.
Married May 6, 1901 to Emma Jozifek
Died: July 4, 1940 - Buried at Petoskey

Livery Stable and hotel operator, Republican, educated in public schools in Ortonville Michigan, church affiliation - Presbyterian.

Misc.:

Alexander Clark moved to Petoskey in the summer of 1877, drove ~~18th~~ thru with a team of horses. He traded the horses for 20 acres of land on the west side of Petoskey, later selling 10 acres to the Emmet County ~~XXX~~ Fairground Board. He operated a livery barn on Mitchell Street for a number of years. He drove traveling men to Cheboygan before a railroad was built to Cheboygan. He took two days to make the trip. His wife Jessie, had a hat shop on Mitchell Street, later operating the Occidental Hotel on Lake Street. Later Alexander Clark and Harry Clark operated a summer hotel, called Clark's Tavern, on Lake Street.